

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

## Samyuttanikāyo

### Sagāthāvaggo

#### 1. Devatāsamuttam

##### 1. Naḷavaggo

##### 1. Oghatarāṇasuttam

1. Evaṃ (1.0001) me sutam- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jeta-vane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kathaṃ nu tvam, mārisa, oghamatarī’ti? ‘Appatiṭṭham khvāham, āvuso, anāyūham oghamatarin’ti. ‘Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam, mārisa, appatiṭṭham anāyūham oghamatarī’ti? ‘Yadākhvāham, āvuso, santiṭṭhāmi tadāssu saṃsīdāmi; yadākhvāham, āvuso, āyūhāmi tadāssu nibbuyhāmi §. Evaṃ khvāham, āvuso, appatiṭṭham anāyūham oghamatarin”ti.

“Cirassaṃ vata passāmi, brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ;

appatiṭṭham anāyūham, tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikaṃ”ti.-

Idamavoca (1.0002) sā devatā. Samanuñño satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā- “samanuñño me satthā”ti bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tattheva- ntaradhāyīti.

##### 2. Nimokkhasuttam

2. Sāvattinidānaṃ. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkanta- vaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami; upasa- ṅkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Jānāsi no tvam, mārisa, sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekaṃ”ti?

“Jānāmi khvāham, āvuso, sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekaṃ”ti.

“Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, mārisa, jānāsi sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekaṃ”ti?

“Nandībhavaparikkhayā Ṣ, saññāviññāṇasaṅkhayā, vedanānaṃ nirodhā upa-  
samā- evaṃ khvāhaṃ, āvuso, jānāmi sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekaṃ”-  
ti.

### 3. Upanīyasuttaṃ

3. Sāvattihinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Upanīyati jīvitamappamāyu,  
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā;  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno,  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānī”ti.

“Upanīyati jīvitamappamāyu,  
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā;  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno,  
lokāmiṣaṃ pajahe santipekkho”ti.

### 4. Accentisuttaṃ

4. Sāvattihinidānaṃ (1.0003). Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo,  
vayoguṇā anupubbaṃ jahanti;  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno,  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānī”ti.

“Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo,  
vayoguṇā anupubbaṃ jahanti;  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno,  
lokāmiṣaṃ pajahe santipekkho”ti.

### 5. Katichindasuttaṃ

5. Sāvattihinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Kati chinde kati jahe, kati cuttari bhāvaye;  
kati saṅgātigo bhikkhu, oghatiṇṇoti vuccatī”ti.

“Pañca chinde pañca jahe, pañca cuttari bhāvaye;  
pañca saṅgātigo bhikkhu, oghatiṇṇoti vuccatī”ti.

### 6. Jāgarasuttaṃ

**6. Sāvattḥinidānaṃ.** Ekamantaṃ tḥitā kho sā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Kati jāgarataṃ suttā, kati suttesu jāgarā;  
katibhi § rajamādeti, katibhi § parisujjhatī” ti.  
“Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā, pañca suttesu jāgarā;  
pañcabhi § rajamādeti, pañcabhi § parisujjhatī” ti.

### **7. Appaṭivīditaṃ**

**7. Sāvattḥinidānaṃ (1.0004).** Ekamantaṃ tḥitā kho sā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Yesaṃ dhammā appaṭivīditā, paravādesu nīyare §;  
suttā te nappabujjhanti, kālo tesaṃ pabujjhitaṃ” ti.  
“Yesaṃ dhammā suppaṭivīditā, paravādesu na nīyare;  
te sambuddhā sammadaññā, caranti visame saman” ti.

### **8. Susammaṭṭhasuttaṃ**

**8. Sāvattḥinidānaṃ.** Ekamantaṃ tḥitā kho sā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Yesaṃ dhammā susammaṭṭhā, paravādesu nīyare;  
suttā te nappabujjhanti, kālo tesaṃ pabujjhitaṃ” ti.  
“Yesaṃ dhammā asammaṭṭhā, paravādesu na nīyare;  
te sambuddhā sammadaññā, caranti visame saman” ti.

### **9. Mānakāmasuttaṃ**

**9. Sāvattḥinidānaṃ.** Ekamantaṃ tḥitā kho sā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Na mānakāmassa damo idhatthi,  
na monamatthi asamāhitassa;  
eko araññe viharaṃ pamatto,  
na maccudheyassa tareyya pāraṇ” ti.  
“Mānaṃ pahāya susamāhitatto,  
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto;  
eko araññe viharaṃ appamatto,  
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pāraṇ” ti.

### **10. Araññasuttaṃ**

**10. Sāvattḥinidānaṃ (1.0005).** Ekamantaṃ tḥitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ

gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Araññe viharantānaṃ, santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ;  
ekabhattaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, kena vaṇṇo pasīdati” ti.

“Atītaṃ nānusocanti, nappajappanti nāgataṃ;  
paccuppanna yāpentī, tena vaṇṇo pasīdati”.

“Anāgatappajappāya, atītassānusocanā;  
etena bālā sussanti, naḷova harito luto” ti.

Naḷavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Oghaṃ nimokkhaṃ upaneyyaṃ, accenti katichindi ca;  
jāgaraṃ appaṭivīditā, susammaṭṭhā mānakāminā;  
araññe dasamo vutto, vaggo tena pavuccati.

## 2. Nandanavaggo

### 1. Nandanasuttaṃ

11. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, aññatarā tāvatimsakāyikā devatā nandane vane accharāsaṅghaparivutā dibbehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāriyamānā § tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Na (1.0006) te sukhaṃ pajānanti, ye na passanti nandanaṃ;  
āvāsaṃ naradevānaṃ, tidasānaṃ yasassinan”ti.

“Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi-

“Na tvaṃ bāle pajānāsi, yathā arahataṃ vaco;  
aniccā sabbasaṅkhārā §, uppādavayadhammino.  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesāṃ vūpasamo sukho”ti.

## 2. Nandatisuttaṃ

12. Sāvattinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Nandati puttehi puttimā,  
gomā § gohi tatheva nandati.  
upadhīhi narassa nandanā,  
na hi so nandati yo nirūpadhi”ti.

“Socati puttehi puttimā,  
gomā gohi tatheva socati;  
upadhīhi narassa socanā,  
na hi so socati yo nirūpadhi”ti.

## 3. Natthiputtasamasuttaṃ

13. Sāvattinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Natthi puttasaṃmaṃ pemaṃ, natthi gosamitaṃ dhanaṃ;  
natthi sūriyasamā § ābhā, samuddaparamā sarā”ti.

“Natthi attasamaṃ pemaṃ, natthi dhaññasamaṃ dhanaṃ;  
natthi paññāsamā ābhā, vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarā”ti.

## 4. Khattiyasuttaṃ

14. “Khattiyo (1.0007) dvipadaṃ seṭṭho, balībaddo § catuppadaṃ.

komārī seṭṭhā bhariyānaṃ, yo ca puttāna pubbajo”ti.

“Sambuddho dvipadaṃ seṭṭho, ājāniyo catuppadaṃ;  
sussūsā seṭṭhā bhariyānaṃ, yo ca puttānamassavo”ti.

## 5. Saṇamānasuttaṃ

15. “Ṭhite majjhanhike Ṣ kāle, sannisīvesu pakkhisu.  
saṇateva brahāraññaṃ Ṣ, taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti man” ti.  
“Ṭhite majjhanhike kāle, sannisīvesu pakkhisu;  
saṇateva brahāraññaṃ, sā rati paṭibhāti man” ti.

## 6. Niddātandīsuttaṃ

16. “Niddā tandī vijambhitā Ṣ, aratī bhattasammado.  
etena nappakāsati, ariyamaggo idha pāṇinan” ti.  
“Niddaṃ tandiṃ vijambhitaṃ, aratiṃ bhattasammadaṃ;  
vīriyena Ṣ naṃ paṇāmetvā, ariyamaggo visujjhati” ti.

## 7. Dukkarasuttaṃ

17. “Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca, abyattena ca sāmāññaṃ.  
bahūhi tattha sambādhā, yattha bālo visīdati” ti.  
“Katihaṃ careyya sāmāññaṃ, cittaṃ ce na nivāraye;  
pade pede visīdeyya, saṅkappānaṃ vasānugo” ti.  
“Kummova aṅgāni sake kapāle,  
samodahaṃ bhikkhu manovitaṅke;  
anissito aññaṃmaheṭṭhayāno,  
parinibbuto nūpavadeyya kañcī” ti.

## 8. Hirīsuttaṃ

18. “Hirīnisedho (1.0008) puriso, koci lokasmiṃ vijjati.  
yo nindaṃ apabodhati Ṣ, asso bhadro kasāmivā” ti.  
“Hirīnisedhā tanuyā, ye caranti sadā satā;  
antaṃ dukkhassa pappuyya, caranti visame saman” ti.

## 9. Kuṭikāsuttaṃ

19. “Kacci te kuṭikā natthi, kacci natthi kulāvakā;  
kacci santānakā natthi, kacci muttosi bandhanā” ti.  
“taggha me kuṭikā natthi, taggha natthi kulāvakā;  
taggha santānakā natthi, taggha muttomhi bandhanā” ti.  
“Kintāhaṃ kuṭikaṃ brūmi, kiṃ te brūmi kulāvakaṃ;  
kiṃ te santānakaṃ brūmi, kintāhaṃ brūmi bandhanan” ti.  
“Mātaraṃ kuṭikaṃ brūsi, bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ;  
putte santānake brūsi, taṇhaṃ me brūsi bandhanan” ti.

“Sāhu te kuṭikā natthi, sāhu natthi kulāvakā;  
sāhu santānakā natthi, sāhu muttosi bandhanā” ti.

## 10. Samiddhisuttaṃ

20. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā samiddhi rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena tapodā tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ tapodaṃ obhāsetvā yena āyasmā samiddhi tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā āyasmantaṃ samiddhiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Abhutvā (1.0009) bhikkhasi bhikkhu, na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi;  
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu, mā taṃ kālo upaccagā” ti.

“Kālaṃ vohaṃ na jānāmi, channo kālo na dissati;  
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi, mā maṃ kālo upaccagā” ti.

Atha kho sā devatā pathaviyaṃ § patiṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ samiddhiṃ etadavoca- “daharo tvaṃ bhikkhu, pabbajito susu kāḷakeso, bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato, paṭhamena vayasā, anikkīlitāvī kāmesu. Bhuñja, bhikkhu, mānusa ke kāme; mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvī” ti.

“Na khvāhaṃ, āvuso, sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvāmi. Kālikañca khvāhaṃ, āvuso, hitvā sandiṭṭhikaṃ anudhāvāmi. Kālikā hi, āvuso, kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā; ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī” ti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhu, kālikā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo? Kathaṃ sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī” ti?

“Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ. Na tāhaṃ § sakkomi vitthārena ācikkhituṃ. Ayaṃ so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsaṃbuddho rājagahe viharati tapodārāme. Taṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ puccha. Yathā te bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi” ti.

“Na kho, bhikkhu, sukaro so bhagavā amhehi upasaṅkamituṃ, aññāhi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi parivuto. Sace kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, taṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ puccheyyāsi, mayampi āgaccheyyāma dhammassavanāyā” ti. “Evamāvuso” ti kho āyasmā samiddhi tassā devatāya paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā samiddhi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Idhāhaṃ (1.0010), bhante, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena tapodā tenupasaṅkamiṃ gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsiṃ gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante, aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ tapodaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā imāya gāthāya ajjha-

bhāsi-



“Abhuvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu, na hi bhuvāna bhikkhasi;  
bhuvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu, mā taṃ kālo upaccagā” ti.

“Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ devataṃ gāthāya paccabhāsiṃ-  
“Kālaṃ vohaṃ na jānāmi, channo kālo na dissati;  
tasmā abhuvā bhikkhāmi, mā maṃ kālo upaccagā” ti.

“Atha kho, bhante, sā devatā pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhahitvā maṃ etadavoca- ‘daharo  
tvam, bhikkhu, pabbajito susu kāḷakeso, bhadrana yobbanena samannāgato,  
paṭhamena vayasā, anikkīlitāvī kāmesu. Bhuñja, bhikkhu, mānusa ke kāme; mā  
sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvī” ti.

“Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ, bhante, taṃ devataṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘na khvāhaṃ, āvuso,  
sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvāmi; kālikañca khvāhaṃ, āvuso, hitvā sandi-  
ṭṭhikaṃ anudhāvāmi. Kālikā hi, āvuso, kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupā-  
yāsā; ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opane-  
yyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi” ti.

“Evaṃ vutte, bhante, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca- ‘kathañca, bhikkhu, kālikā  
kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā; ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo? Kathaṃ  
sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo  
viññūhi’ ti? Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ, bhante, taṃ devataṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso,  
navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, na tāhaṃ sakkomi vitthā-  
rena ācikkhituṃ. Ayaṃ so bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho rājagahe viharati  
tapodārāme. Taṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā etamatthaṃ puccha. Yathā te  
bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi” ti.

“Evaṃ (1.0011) vutte, bhante, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca- ‘na kho, bhikkhu,  
sukaro so bhagavā amhehi upasaṅkamtuṃ, aññāhi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi pari-  
vuto. Sace kho, tvam bhikkhu, taṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā etamatthaṃ  
puccheyyāsi, mayampi āgaccheyyāma dhammassavanāyā’ ti. Sace, bhante, tassā  
devatāya saccaṃ vacanaṃ, idheva sā devatā avidūre” ti.

Evaṃ vutte, sā devatā āyasmantaṃ samiddhiṃ etadavoca- “puccha, bhikkhu,  
puccha, bhikkhu, yamaṃ anuppattā” ti.

Atha kho bhagavā taṃ devataṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Akkheyyasañño sattā, akkheyyasmim patiṭṭhitā;  
akkheyyaṃ apariññāya, yogamāyanti maccuno.

“Akkheyyañca pariññāya, akkhātāraṃ na maññati;  
tañhi tassa na hotīti, yena naṃ vajjā na tassa atthi;  
sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhā” ti §.

“Na khvāhaṃ, bhante, imassa bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena  
atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāhaṃ imassa  
bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyyan” ti.

“Samo visesī uda vā § nihīno,  
yo maññatī so vivadetha § tena.  
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno,  
samo visesīti na tassa hoti;

sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhā”ti.

“Imassāpi khvāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa na vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāhaṃ imassa bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyyan”ti.

“Pahāsi saṅkhaṃ na vimānamajjhagā, acchecchi § taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe. taṃ chinnaganthaṃ anighaṃ nirāsaṃ, pariyesamānā nājjhagamuṃ; devā manussā idha vā huraṃ vā, saggesu vā sabbanivesanesu; sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhā”ti.

“Imassa (1.0012) khvāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi-

“Pāpaṃ na kayirā vacasā manasā,  
kāyena vā kiñcana sabbaloke;  
kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno,  
dukkhaṃ na sevetha anatthasaṃhitan”ti.

Nandanavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Nandanā nandati ceva, natthiputtasamena ca;  
khattiyo saṇamāno ca, niddātandī ca dukkaraṃ;  
hirī kuṭikā navamo, dasamo vutto samiddhināti.

### 3. Sattivaggo

#### 1. Sattisuttaṃ

21. Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho, ḍayhamānova § matthake;  
kāmarāgappahānāya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti.  
“Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho, ḍayhamānova matthake;  
sakkāyadiṭṭhippahānāya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti.

#### 2. Phusatisuttaṃ

22. “Nāphusantaṃ phusati ca, phusantañca tato phuse;  
tasmā phusantaṃ phusati, appaduṭṭhapadosinan”ti.

“Yo (1.0013) appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati,  
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa;  
tameva bālaṃ pacceṭi pāpaṃ,  
sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃva khitto”ti.

### 3. Jaṭāsuttaṃ

23. “Anto jaṭā bahi jaṭā, jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā;  
taṃ taṃ gotama pucchāmi, ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan” ti.  
“Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṃ paññañca bhāvayaṃ;  
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ.  
“Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca, avijjā ca virājitā;  
khīṇāsavā arahanto, tesam vijaṭitā jaṭā.  
“Yattha nāmañca rūpañca, asesam uparujjhati;  
paṭighaṃ rūpasañña ca, etthesā chijjate § jaṭā” ti.

### 4. Manonivāraṇasuttaṃ

24. “Yato yato mano nivāraye,  
na dukkhameti naṃ tato tato;  
sa sabbato mano nivāraye,  
sa sabbato dukkhā pamuccati” .  
“Na sabbato mano nivāraye,  
na mano saṃyatattamāgataṃ;  
yato yato ca pāpakaṃ,  
tato tato mano nivāraye” ti.

### 5. Arahantasuttaṃ

25. “Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī,  
khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī;  
ahaṃ vadāmitipi so vadeyya,  
mamaṃ vadantītipi so vadeyyā” ti.  
“Yo (1.0014) hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī,  
khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī;  
ahaṃ vadāmitipi so vadeyya,  
mamaṃ vadantītipi so vadeyya;  
loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvā,  
vohāramattena so § vohareyyā” ti.  
“Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī,

khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī;  
mānaṃ nu kho so upagamma bhikkhu,  
ahaṃ vadāmītipi so vadeyya;  
mamaṃ vadantītipi so vadeyyā” ti.  
“Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā,  
vidhūpitā mānaganthassa sabbe;  
sa vītivatto maññaṃ § sumedho,  
ahaṃ vadāmītipi so vadeyya.  
“Mamaṃ vadantītipi so vadeyya;  
loke samaññaṃ kusalo viditvā;  
vohāramattena so vohareyyā” ti.

## 6. Pajjotasuttaṃ

26. “Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā, yehi loko pakāsati §.  
bhagavantaṃ § puṭṭhumāgama, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan” ti.  
“Cattāro loka pajjotā, pañcamaṃ na vijjati;  
divā tapati ādicco, rattimābhāti candimā.  
“Atha aggi divārattim, tattha tattha pakāsati;  
sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho, esā ābhā anuttarā” ti.

## 7. Sarasuttaṃ

27. “Kuto (1.0015) sarā nivattanti, kattha vaṭṭaṃ na vattati;  
kattha nāmañca rūpañca, asesamaṃ uparujjhati” ti.  
“Yattha āpo ca pathavī, tejo vāyo na gādhati;  
ato sarā nivattanti, ettha vaṭṭaṃ na vattati;  
ettha nāmañca rūpañca, asesamaṃ uparujjhati” ti.

## 8. Mahaddhanasuttaṃ

28. “Mahaddhanā mahābhogā, raṭṭhavantopi khattiyā;  
aññaṃaññaṃbhigijjhanti, kāmesu analaṅkatā.  
“Tesu ussukkajātesu, bhavasotānusārisu;  
kedha taṇhaṃ § pajahiṃsu §, ke lokasmiṃ anussukā” ti.  
“Hitvā agāraṃ pabbajitā, hitvā puttaṃ pasuṃ viyaṃ;  
hitvā rāgañca dosañca, avijjañca virājiya;  
khīṇāsavā arahanto, te lokasmiṃ anussukā” ti.

## 9. Catucakkasuttaṃ

29. “Catucakkaṃ navadvāraṃ, puṇṇaṃ lobhena saṃyutaṃ;

pañkajātaṃ mahāvīra, kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatī” ti.  
“Chetvā naddhiṃ varattañca, icchā lobhañca pāpakaṃ;  
samūlaṃ taṇhamabbuyha, evaṃ yātrā bhavissatī” ti.

## 10. Eṇijaṅghasuttaṃ

30. “Eṇijaṅghaṃ kisaṃ vīraṃ, appāhāraṃ alolupaṃ;  
sīhaṃ vekacaraṃ nāgaṃ, kāmesu anapekkhinaṃ;  
upasaṅkamma pucchāma, kathaṃ dukkhā pamuccatī” ti.  
“Pañca (1.0016) kāmaguṇā loke, manochaṭṭhā paviditā;  
ettha chandaṃ virājetvā, evaṃ dukkhā pamuccatī” ti.

Sattivaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sattiyā phusati ceva, jaṭā manonivāraṇā;  
arahantena pajjoto, sarā mahaddhanena ca;  
Catucakkena navamaṃ, eṇijaṅghena te dasāti.

## 4. Satullapakāyikavaggo

### 1. Sabbhisuttaṃ

31. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Sabbhireva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha § santhavaṃ;  
sataṃ saddhammamaññāya, seyyo hoti na pāpiyo” ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Sabbhireva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ;  
sataṃ saddhammamaññāya, paññā labbhati § nāññato” ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Sabbhireva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ;  
sataṃ saddhammamaññāya, sokamajjhe na socatī” ti.

Atha (1.0017) kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Sabbhireva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ;  
sataṃ saddhammamaññāya, ñātimajjhe virocātī” ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Sabbhireva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ;  
sataṃ saddhammamaññāya, sattā gacchanti suggatin”ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Sabbhireva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ;  
sataṃ saddhammamaññāya, sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan”ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kassa nu kho, bhagavā,  
subhāsitan”ti? Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena, api ca mamapi suṇātha-

“Sabbhireva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ;  
sataṃ saddhammamaññāya, sabbadukkhā pamuccatī”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā tā devatāyo bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā pada-  
kkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyimsūti.

## 2. Maccharisuttaṃ

**32.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa  
ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhi-  
kkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅka-  
miṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Eka-  
mantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Maccherā ca pamādā ca, evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati §.  
puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena, deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā”ti.

Atha (1.0018) kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Yasseva bhīto na dadāti maccharī, tadevādadato bhayaṃ;  
jighacchā ca pipāsā ca, yassa bhāyati maccharī;  
tameva bālaṃ phusati, asmiṃ loke paramhi ca.

“Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ, dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū;  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ, patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan”ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Te matesu na miyanti, panthānaṃva sahabbajaṃ;  
appasmiṃ ye pavecchanti, esa dhammo sanantano.

“Appasmeke pavecchanti, bahuneke na dicchare;  
appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā, sahassena samaṃ mitā”ti.

“Duddadaṃ dadamānānaṃ, dukkaraṃ kamma kubbatam;  
Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Duddadaṃ dadamānānaṃ, dukkaraṃ kamma kubbatam;  
asanto nānukubbanti, sataṃ dhammo duranvayo §.

“Tasmā satañca asataṃ §, nānā hoti ito gati;  
asanto nirayaṃ yanti, santo saggaparāyanā”ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike etadavoca- “kassa nu kho, bhagavā, subhāsitan”ti?

“Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena; api ca mamapi suṇātha-

“Dhammaṃ care yopi samuñjakaṃ care,  
dārañca posaṃ dadamappakasmim;  
sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ sahaṣṣayāginaṃ,  
kalampi nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te”ti.

Atha (1.0019) kho aparā devatā bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kenesa yañño vipulo mahaggato,  
samena dinnassa na agghameti;  
kathaṃ § sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ sahaṣṣayāginaṃ,  
kalampi nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te”ti.

“Dadanti heke visame nivittā,  
chetvā vadhitvā atha socayitvā;  
sā dakkhiṇā assumukhā sadaṇḍā,  
samena dinnassa na agghameti.

“Evaṃ sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ sahaṣṣayāginaṃ;  
kalampi nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te”ti.

### 3. Sādhusuttaṃ

**33.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho sambahulā satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho ekā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi-

“Sādhu kho, mārisa, dānaṃ;  
maccherā ca pamādā ca, evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati;  
puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena, deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā”ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi-

“Sādhu kho, mārisa, dānaṃ;  
api ca appakasmimpi sāhu dānaṃ”.

“Appasmeke paveccanti, bahuneke na dicchare;  
appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā, sahaṣṣena samaṃ mitā”ti.

Atha (1.0020) kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi-

“Sādhu kho, mārisa, dānaṃ; appakasmimpi sāhu dānaṃ;  
api ca saddhāyapi sāhu dānaṃ”.

“Dānañca yuddhañca samānamāhu,  
appāpi santā bahuke jinanti;  
appampi ce saddahāno dadāti,  
teneva so hoti sukhī paratthā” ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi-

“Sādhu kho, mārisa, dānaṃ; appakasmimpi sāhu dānaṃ;  
saddhāyapi sāhu dānaṃ; api ca dhammaladdhassāpi sāhu dānaṃ”.

“Yo dhammaladdhassa dadāti dānaṃ,  
uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatassa jantu;  
atikkamma so vetaraṇiṃ yamassa,  
dibbāni ṭhānāni upeti macco” ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi-

“Sādhu kho, mārisa, dānaṃ; appakasmimpi sāhu dānaṃ;  
saddhāyapi sāhu dānaṃ; dhammaladdhassāpi sāhu dānaṃ;  
api ca viceyya dānampi sāhu dānaṃ”.

“Viceyya dānaṃ sugatappasatthaṃ,  
ye dakkhiṇeyyā idha jīvaloke;  
etesu dinnāni mahapphalāni,  
bijāni vuttāni yathā sukhette” ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi-

“Sādhu kho, mārisa, dānaṃ; appakasmimpi sāhu dānaṃ;  
saddhāyapi sāhu dānaṃ; dhammaladdhassāpi sāhu dānaṃ;  
viceyya dānampi sāhu dānaṃ; api ca pāṇesupi sādhu saṃyamo”.

“Yo (1.0021) pāṇabhūtāni § aheṭhayaṃ caraṃ,  
parūpavādā na karonti pāpaṃ;  
bhīruṃ pasaṃsanti na hi tattha sūraṃ,  
bhayā hi santo na karonti pāpan” ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavantam etadavoca- “kassa nu kho, bhagavā,  
subhāsitan” ti?

“Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena, api ca mamapi suṇātha-

“Saddhā hi dānaṃ bahudhā pasatthaṃ,  
dānā ca kho dhammapadaṃva seyyo;  
pubbe ca hi pubbatāre ca santo,  
nibbānamevajjhagamuṃ sapaññā” ti.

#### 4. Nasantisuttaṃ

**34.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅka-



miṃsu; upasaṅkavitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi-

“Na santi kāmā manujesu niccā,  
santidha kamanīyāni yesu § baddho.

yesu pamatto apunāgamaṃ,  
anāgantā puriso maccudheyā”ti.

“Chandajaṃ aghaṃ chandajaṃ dukkhaṃ;  
chandavinayā aghavinayo;  
aghavinayā dukkhavinayo”ti.

“Na te kāmā yāni citrāni loke,  
saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo;  
tiṭṭhanti citrāni tatheva loke,  
athettha dhīrā vinayanti chandaṃ.

“Kodhaṃ (1.0022) jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ,  
saṃyojanaṃ sabbamatikkameyya;  
taṃ nāmarūpasmimasajjamānaṃ,  
akiñcanaṃ nānupatanti dukkhā.

“Pahāsi saṅkhaṃ na vimānamajjhagā §,  
acchecchi taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe;  
taṃ chinnaganthaṃ anighaṃ nirāsaṃ,

pariyesamānā nājjhagamum;  
devā manussā idha vā huram vā,  
saggesu vā sabbanivesanesū” ti.

“Taṃ ce hi nāddakkhum tathāvimuttam (iccāyasmā mogharājā),  
devā manussā idha vā huram vā;  
naruttamam atthacaram narānam,  
ye taṃ namassanti pasamsiyā te” ti.

“Pasamsiyā tepi bhavanti bhikkhū (mogharājāti bhagavā),  
ye taṃ namassanti tathāvimuttam;  
aññāya dhammam vicikiccham pahāya,  
saṅgātigā tepi bhavanti bhikkhū” ti.

## 5. Ujjhānasaññisuttam

**35.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanam obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamtivā vehāsam aṭṭhamasu. Vehāsam tithā kho ekā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi-

“Aññathā santamattānam, aññathā yo pavedaye;  
nikacca kitavasseva, bhuttam theyyena tassa taṃ.

“Yañhi kayirā tañhi vade, yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade;  
akarontam bhāsamānānam, parijānanti paṇḍitā” ti.

“Na yidaṃ bhāsitamattena, ekantasavanena vā;  
anukkamtive sakkā, yāyam paṭipadā daḥhā;  
yāya dhīrā pamuccanti, jhāyino mārabandhanā.

“Na (1.0023) ve dhīrā pakubbanti, veditvā lokapariyāyam;  
aññāya nibbutā dhīrā, tiṇṇā loke visattikan” ti.

Atha kho tā devatāyo pathaviyam paṭiṭṭhahitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipaṭitvā bhagavantam etadavocum- “accayo no, bhante, accagamā yathābālam yathāmūḷham yathā-akusalam §, yā mayam bhagavantam āsādetabbaṃ amaññimhā. Tāsam no, bhante, bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyā” ti. Atha kho bhagavā sitam pātvākāsi. Atha kho tā devatāyo bhīyosomattāya ujjhāyantiyo vehāsam abbhuggaṅchum. Ekā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi-

“Accayam desayantīnam, yo ce na paṭigaṇhati;  
kopantaro dosagaru, sa veram paṭimuñcati” ti.

“Accayo ce na vijjetha, nocidhāpagatam § siyā.  
verāni na ca sammeyyum, kenīdha § kusalo siyā” ti.

“Kassaccayā na vijjanti, kassa natthi apāgatam;  
ko na sammohamāpādi, ko ca dhīro § sadā sato” ti.

“Tathāgatassa buddhassa, sabbabhūtānukampino;

tassaccayā na vijjanti, tassa natthi apāgataṃ;  
so na sammohamāpādi, sova § dhīro sadā sato” ti.  
“Accayaṃ desayantīnaṃ, yo ce na paṭigaṇhati;  
kopantaro dosagaru, sa veraṃ paṭimuñcati;  
taṃ veraṃ nābhinandāmi, paṭiggaṇhāmi voccayan” ti.

## 6. Saddhāsuttaṃ

**36.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvathiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ (1.0024) obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti,  
no ce assaddhiyaṃ avatiṭṭhati;  
yaso ca kitti ca tatvassa hoti,  
saggañca so gacchati sarīraṃ vihāyā” ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ,  
saṃyojanaṃ sabbamatikkameyya;  
taṃ nāmarūpasmimasajjamānaṃ,  
akiñcanaṃ nānupatanti saṅgā” ti.

“Pamādamanuyuñjanti, bālā dummedhino janā;  
appamādañca medhāvī, dhanaṃ seṭṭhaṃva rakkhati.

“Mā pamādamanuyuñjetha, mā kāmarati santhavaṃ;  
appamatto hi jhāyanto, pappoti paramaṃ sukhan” tntti.

## 7. Samayasuttaṃ

**37.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilava-tthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusa-tehi sabbeheva arahantehi; dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghañca. Atha kho catunnaṃ suddhāvā-sakāyikānaṃ devatānaṃ etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapila-vatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeheva arahantehi; dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipa-titā honti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghañca. Yaṃnūna mayampi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato santike paccekaṃ gāthaṃ § bhāseyyāmā” ti.

Atha (1.0025) kho tā devatā- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya. Evameva- suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā bhagavato purato pāturaheṣuṃ. Atha kho tā devatā bhaga-

vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Mahāsamayo pavanasmim, devakāyā samāgatā;

āgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayaṃ, dakkhitāye aparājitasanghan”ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu, cittamattano ujukaṃ akaṃsu §.

sārathīva nettāni gahetvā, indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā”ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Chetvā khīlaṃ chetvā palighaṃ, indakhīlaṃ ūhacca manejā;

te caranti suddhā vimalā, cakkhumatā sudantā susunāgā”ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Ye keci buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse, na te gamissanti apāyabhūmim;

pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ, devakāyaṃ paripūressanti”ti.

## 8. Sakalikasuttaṃ

**38.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati maddakucchismim migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavato pādo sakalikāya § khato hoti. Bhusā sudaṃ bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībba § kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā; tā sudaṃ bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihaññamāno. Atha kho bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno.

Atha (1.0026) kho sattasatā satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ maddakucchim obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi- “nāgo vata, bho, samaṇo gotamo; nāgavatā ca samuppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībba kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihaññamāno”ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi- “sīho vata, bho, samaṇo gotamo; sīhavatā ca samuppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībba kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihaññamāno”ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi

- “ājānīyo vata, bho, samaṇo gotamo; ājānīyavatā ca samuppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihaññamāno” ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi- “nisabho vata, bho, samaṇo gotamo; nisabhavatā ca samuppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihaññamāno” ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi- “dhorayho vata, bho, samaṇo gotamo; dhorayhavatā ca samuppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihaññamāno” ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi- “danto vata, bho, samaṇo gotamo; dantavatā ca samuppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihaññamāno” ti.

Atha kho aparā devatā bhagavato santike imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi- “passa samādhiṃ subhāvitaṃ cittañca suvimuttaṃ, na cābhinataṃ na cāpanataṃ na (1.002 ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagataṃ §. Yo evarūpaṃ purisanāgaṃ purisasīhaṃ purisa-ājānīyaṃ purisanisabhaṃ purisadhoraḥyaṃ purisadantaṃ atikkamitabbaṃ maññeyya kimaññatra adassanā” ti.

“Pañcavedā sataṃ samaṃ, tapassī brāhmaṇā caraṃ;

cittañca nesaṃ na sammā vimuttaṃ, hīnattharūpā na pāraṅgamā te.

“Taṇhādhipannā vatasīlabaddhā, lūkhaṃ tapaṃ vassasataṃ carantā;

cittañca nesaṃ na sammā vimuttaṃ, hīnattharūpā na pāraṅgamā te.

“Na mānakāmassa damo idhatthi, na monamatthi asamāhitassa;

eko araṇṇe viharaṃ pamatto, na maccudheyyassa tareyya pāraṇ” ti.

“Mānaṃ pahāya susamāhitatto, sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto;

eko araṇṇe viharamappamatto, sa maccudheyyassa tareyya pāraṇ” tntti.

## 9. Paṭhamapajjunnadhītusuttaṃ

**39.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho kokanadā pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā kokanadā pajjunnassa dhītā bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Vesāliyaṃ vane viharantaṃ, aggamaṃ sattassa sambuddhaṃ;  
kokanadāhamasmi abhivande, kokanadā pajjunnassa dhītā.

“Sutameva pure āsi, dhammo cakkhumatānubuddho;

sāhaṃ dāni sakkhi jānāmi, munino desayato sugatassa.

“Ye keci ariyaṃ dhammaṃ, vigarahantā caranti dummedhā;

upenti roruvaṃ ghoraṃ, cirarattaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavanti.

“Ye ca kho ariye dhamme, khantiyā upasamena upetā;

pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ, devakāya paripūressanti” ti.

## 10. Dutiyapajjunnadhītusuttaṃ

40. Evaṃ (1.0028) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho cūḷakokanadā § pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā cūḷakokanadā pajjunnassa dhītā bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Idhāgamā vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā, kokanadā pajjunnassa dhītā;  
buddhañca dhammañca namassamānā, gāthācimā atthavatī abhāsi.

“Bahunāpi kho taṃ vibhajeyyaṃ, pariyāyena tādiso dhammo;  
saṃkhittamatthaṃ § lapayissāmi, yāvatā me manasā pariyattaṃ.

“Pāpaṃ na kayirā vacasā manasā,  
kāyena vā kiñcana sabbaloke;  
kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno,  
dukkhaṃ na sevetha anatthasaṃhitaṃ” ti.

Satullapakāyikavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sabbhimaccharinā sādhu, na santujjhānasaññino;  
saddhā samayo sakalikaṃ, ubho pajjunnadhitaroti.

## 5. Ādittavaggo

### 1. Ādittasuttaṃ

41. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya (1.0029) rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Ādittasmiṃ agārasmiṃ, yaṃ nīharati bhājanaṃ;  
taṃ tassa hoti atthāya, no ca yaṃ tatha ḍayhati.

“Evaṃ ādittako loko, jarāya maraṇena ca;  
nīharetheva dānena, dinnaṃ hoti sunīhataṃ.

“Dinnaṃ sukhaphalaṃ hoti, nādinnaṃ hoti taṃ tathā;  
corā haranti rājāno, aggi ḍahati nassati.

“Atha antena jahati, sarīraṃ sapaṇḍigahaṃ;  
etadaññāya medhāvī, bhuñjetha ca dadetha ca;

datvā ca bhutvā ca yathānubhāvaṃ;  
anindito saggamupeti t̥hānan” ti.

## 2. Kiṃdadasuttaṃ

42. “Kiṃdado balado hoti, kiṃdado hoti vaṇṇado;  
kiṃdado sukhado hoti, kiṃdado hoti cakkhudo;  
ko ca sabbadado hoti, taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito” ti.  
“Annado balado hoti, vatthado hoti vaṇṇado;  
yānado sukhado hoti, dīpado hoti cakkhudo.  
“So ca sabbadado hoti, yo dadāti upassayaṃ;  
amataṃ dado ca so hoti, yo dhammamanusāsati” ti.

## 3. Annasuttaṃ

43. “Annamevābhinandanti, ubhaye devamānūsā;  
atha ko nāma so yakkho, yaṃ annaṃ nābhinandati” ti.  
“Ye (1.0030) naṃ dadanti saddhāya, vip̥pasanna cetasā;  
tameva annaṃ bhajati, asmiṃ loke paramhi ca.  
“Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ, dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū;  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ, patit̥thā honti pāṇinan” ti.

## 4. Ekamūlasuttaṃ

44. “Ekamūlaṃ dvirāvaṭṭaṃ, timalaṃ pañcapattharaṃ;  
samuddaṃ dvādasāvaṭṭaṃ, pātālaṃ atarī isi” ti.

## 5. Anomasuttaṃ

45. “Anomanāmaṃ nipuṇatthadassiṃ, paññādadaṃ kāmālaye asattaṃ;  
taṃ passatha sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ, ariye pathe kamamānaṃ mahesin” ti.

## 6. Accharāsuttaṃ

46. “Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭhaṃ, pisācagaṇasevitaṃ;

vanantaṃ mohanaṃ nāma, kathaṃ yātrā bhavissati” ti.  
“Ujuko nāma so maggo, abhayā nāma sā disā;  
ratho akūjano nāma, dhammacakkehi saṃyuto.  
“Hirī tassa apālambo, satyassa parivāraṇaṃ;  
dhammāhaṃ sārathiṃ brūmi, sammādiṭṭhipurejamaṃ.  
“Yassa etādisaṃ yānaṃ, itthiyā purisassa vā;  
sa ve etena yānena, nibbānasseva santike” ti.

## 7. Vanaropasuttaṃ

47. “Kesamaṃ divā ca ratto ca, sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati;  
dhammaṭṭhā sīlasampannā, ke janā saggagāmino” ti.  
“Ārāmaropā vanaropā, ye janā setukārakā;  
papañca udapānañca, ye dadanti upassayaṃ.  
“Tesaṃ (1.0031) divā ca ratto ca, sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati;  
dhammaṭṭhā sīlasampannā, te janā saggagāmino” ti.

## 8. Jetavanasuttaṃ

48. “Idaṅhi taṃ jetavanaṃ, isisaṅghanisevitaṃ;  
āvutthaṃ § dhammarājena, pītisañjanaṃ mama.  
“Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca, sīlaṃ jīvitamuttamaṃ;  
etena maccā sujjhanti, na gottena dhanena vā.  
“Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, sampassaṃ atthamattano;  
yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, evaṃ tattha visujjhati.  
“Sāriputtova paññāya, sīlena upasamena ca;  
yopi pāraṅgato bhikkhu, etāvaparamo siyā” ti.

## 9. Maccharisuttaṃ

49. “Yedha maccharino loke, kadariyā paribhāsakā;  
aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ, antarāyakarā narā.  
“Kīdiso tesaṃ vipāko, samparāyo ca kīdiso;  
bhagavantaṃ puṭṭhumāgamma, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan” ti.  
“Yedha maccharino loke, kadariyā paribhāsakā;  
aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ, antarāyakarā narā.  
“Nirayaṃ tiracchānayoniṃ, yamalokaṃ upapajjare;  
sace entī manussattaṃ, dalidde jāyare kule.  
“Coḷaṃ piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā, yattha kicchena labbhati;  
parato āsīsare § bālā, tampi tesaṃ na labbhati.  
diṭṭhe dhammesa vipāko, samparāye § ca duggatī” ti.  
“Itihetaṃ vijānāma, aññaṃ pucchāma gotama;



yedha laddhā manussattaṃ, vadaññū vītamaccharā.

“Buddhe (1.0032) pasannā dhamme ca, saṅghe ca tibbagāravā;

kīdiso tesaṃ vipāko, samparāyo ca kīdiso;

bhagavantam puṭṭhumāgama, katham jānemu taṃ mayan” ti.

“Yedha laddhā manussattaṃ, vadaññū vītamaccharā;

buddhe pasannā dhamme ca, saṅghe ca tibbagāravā;

ete saggā § pakāsanti, yattha te upapajjare.

“Sace enti manussattaṃ, aḍḍhe ājāyare kule;

coḷam piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā, yatthākicchena labbhati.

“Parasambhatesu bhogesu, vasavattiva modare;

diṭṭhe dhammesa vipāko, samparāye ca suggati” ti.

## 10. Ghaṭikārasuttaṃ

50. “Avihaṃ upapannāse, vimuttā satta bhikkhavo;

rāgadosaparikkhīṇā, tiṇṇā loke visattikan” ti.

“Ke ca te ataruṃ paṅkaṃ §, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ;

ke hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, dibbayogaṃ upaccagun” ti.

“Upako palagaṇḍo ca, pukkusāti ca te tayo;

bhaddiyo khaṇḍadevo ca, bāhuraggi ca siṅgiyo §.

te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, dibbayogaṃ upaccagun” ti.

“Kusalī bhāsasī tesaṃ, mārapāsappahāyinaṃ;

kassa te dhammamaññāya, acchiduṃ bhavabandhanan” ti.

“Na aññatra bhagavatā, nāññatra tava sāsana;

yassa te dhammamaññāya, acchiduṃ bhavabandhanaṃ.

“Yattha nāmañca rūpañca, asesam uparujjhati;

taṃ te dhammaṃ idhaññāya, acchiduṃ bhavabandhanan” ti.

“Gambhīraṃ bhāsasī vācaṃ, dubbijānaṃ sudubbudhaṃ;

kassa tvaṃ dhammamaññāya, vācaṃ bhāsasi īdisan” ti.

“Kumbhakāro (1.0033) pure āsiṃ, vekaḷiṅge § ghaṭikaro.

mātāpettibharo āsiṃ, kassapassa upāsako.

“Virato methunā dhammā, brahmacārī nirāmisso;

ahuvā te sagāmeyyo, ahuvā te pure sakhā.

“Sohamete pajānāmi, vimutte satta bhikkhavo;

rāgadosaparikkhīṇe, tiṇṇe loke visattikan” ti.

“Evametaṃ tadā āsi, yathā bhāsasi bhaggava;

kumbhakāro pure āsi, vekaḷiṅge ghaṭikaro;

mātāpettibharo āsi, kassapassa upāsako.

“Virato methunā dhammā, brahmacārī nirāmisso;

ahuvā me sagāmeyyo, ahuvā me pure sakhā” ti.

“Evametaṃ purañānaṃ, sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo;

ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ, sarīrantimadhārinan” ti.

## Ādittavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Ādittaṃ kiṃdadaṃ annaṃ, ekamūla-anomiyāṃ;  
accharāvanaropajetaṃ, maccharena ghaṭṭikaroti.

### 6. Jarāvaggo

#### 1. Jarāsuttaṃ

51. “Kiṃsu yāva jarā sādhu, kiṃsu sādhu patiṭṭhitaṃ;  
kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ, kiṃsu corehi dūharan”ti.  
“Sīlaṃ yāva jarā sādhu, saddhā sādhu patiṭṭhitā;  
paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ, puññaṃ corehi dūharan”ti.

#### 2. Ajarasāsuttaṃ

52. “Kiṃsu (1.0034) ajarasā sādhu, kiṃsu sādhu adhiṭṭhitaṃ;  
kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ, kiṃsu corehyahāriyan”ti.  
“Sīlaṃ ajarasā sādhu, saddhā sādhu adhiṭṭhitā;  
paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ, puññaṃ corehyahāriyan”ti.

#### 3. Mittasuttaṃ

53. “Kiṃsu pavasato § mittaṃ, kiṃsu mittaṃ sake ghare;  
kiṃ mittaṃ atthajātassa, kiṃ mittaṃ samparāyikan”ti.  
“Satto pavasato mittaṃ, mātā mittaṃ sake ghare;

sahāyo atthajātassa, hoti mittam punappunam;  
sayamkatāni puññāni, tam mittam samparāyikan” ti.

#### 4. Vatthusuttam

54. “Kiṃsu vatthu manussānam, kiṃsūdha paramo sakhā;  
kiṃsu bhūtā upajīvanti, ye pāṇā pathavissitā” ti §.  
“Puttā vatthu manussānam, bhariyā ca § paramo sakhā.  
vuṭṭhiṃ bhūtā upajīvanti, ye pāṇā pathavissitā” ti.

#### 5. Paṭhamajanasuttam

55. “Kiṃsu janeti purisam, kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati;  
kiṃsu saṃsāramāpādi, kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayan” ti.  
“Taṇhā janeti purisam, cittamassa vidhāvati;  
satto saṃsāramāpādi, dukkhamassa mahabbhayan” ti.

#### 6. Dutiyajanasuttam

56. “Kiṃsu (1.0035) janeti purisam, kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati;  
kiṃsu saṃsāramāpādi, kismā na parimuccatī” ti.  
“Taṇhā janeti purisam, cittamassa vidhāvati;  
satto saṃsāramāpādi, dukkhā na parimuccatī” ti.

#### 7. Tatiyajanasuttam

57. “Kiṃsu janeti purisam, kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati;  
kiṃsu saṃsāramāpādi, kiṃsu tassa parāyanan” ti.  
“Taṇhā janeti purisam, cittamassa vidhāvati;  
satto saṃsāramāpādi, kammaṃ tassa parāyanan” ti.

#### 8. Uppathasuttam

58. “Kiṃsu uppatho akkhāto, kiṃsu rattindivakkhayo;  
kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa, kiṃ sinānamanodakan” ti.  
“Rāgo uppatho akkhāto, vayo rattindivakkhayo;  
itthī malaṃ brahmacariyassa, etthāyaṃ sajjate pajā;  
tapo ca brahmacariyañca, tam sinānamanodakan” tntti.

#### 9. Dutiyasuttam

59. “Kiṃsu dutiyā § purisassa hoti, kiṃsu cenam pasāsati.

kissa cābhirato macco, sabbadukkhā pamuccatī” ti.  
“Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti, paññā cenam pasāsati;  
nibbānābhirato macco, sabbadukkhā pamuccatī” ti.

## 10. Kavisuttaṃ

60. “Kiṃsu nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ, kiṃsu tāsamaṃ viyañjanaṃ;  
kiṃsu sannissitā gāthā, kiṃsu gāthānamāsayo” ti.  
“Chando (1.0036) nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ, akkharā tāsamaṃ viyañjanaṃ;  
nāmasannissitā gāthā, kavi gāthānamāsayo” ti.

Jarāvaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Jarā aṅgasaṃ mittamaṃ, vatthu tīṇi janāni ca;  
uppatho ca dutiyo ca, kavinā pūrito vaggoti.

## 7. Addhavaggo

### 1. Nāmasuttaṃ

61. “Kiṃsu sabbaṃ addhabhavi §, kismā bhiyyo na vijjati.  
kissassu ekadhammassa, sabbeva vasamanvagū” ti §.  
“Nāmaṃ sabbaṃ addhabhavi, nāmā bhiyyo na vijjati;  
nāmassa ekadhammassa, sabbeva vasamanvagū” ti.

### 2. Cittasuttaṃ

62. “Kenassu nīyati loko, kenassu parikassati;  
kissassu ekadhammassa, sabbeva vasamanvagū” ti.  
“Cittena nīyati loko, cittena parikassati;  
cittassa ekadhammassa, sabbeva vasamanvagū” ti.

### 3. Taṇhāsuttaṃ

63. “Kenassu nīyati loko, kenassu parikassati;  
kissassu ekadhammassa, sabbeva vasamanvagū” ti.  
“Taṇhāya nīyati loko, taṇhāya parikassati;  
taṇhāya ekadhammassa, sabbeva vasamanvagū” ti.

### 4. Saṃyojanasuttaṃ

64. “Kiṃsu (1.0037) saṃyojano loko, kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇaṃ;  
kissassu vippahānena, nibbānaṃ iti vuccatī” ti.  
“Nandīsaṃyojano § loko, vitakkassa vicāraṇaṃ;  
taṇhāya vippahānena, nibbānaṃ iti vuccatī” ti.

### 5. Bandhanasuttaṃ

65. “Kiṃsu sambandhano loko, kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇaṃ;  
kissassu vippahānena, sabbaṃ chindati bandhanan” ti.  
“Nandīsambandhano loko, vitakkassa vicāraṇaṃ;  
taṇhāya vippahānena, sabbaṃ chindati bandhanan” ti.

### 6. Attahatasuttaṃ

66. “Kenassubbhāhato loko, kenassu parivārito;  
kena sallena otiṇṇo, kissa dhūpāyito sadā” ti.  
“Maccunābbhāhato loko, jarāya parivārito;  
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo, icchādhūpāyito sadā” ti.

### 7. Uḍḍitasuttaṃ

67. “Kenassu uḍḍito loko, kenassu parivārito;  
kenassu pihito loko, kismiṃ loko patiṭṭhito” ti.  
“Taṇhāya uḍḍito loko, jarāya parivārito;  
maccunā pihito loko, dukkhe loko patiṭṭhito” ti.

### 8. Pihitasuttaṃ

68. “Kenassu pihito loko, kismiṃ loko patiṭṭhito;  
kenassu uḍḍito loko, kenassu parivārito” ti.  
“Maccunā (1.0038) pihito loko, dukkhe loko patiṭṭhito;  
taṇhāya uḍḍito loko, jarāya parivārito” ti.

### 9. Icchāsuttaṃ

69. “Kenassu bajjhatī loko, kissa vinayāya muccati;  
kissassu vippahānena, sabbaṃ chindati bandhanan” ti.  
“Icchāya bajjhatī loko, icchāvinayāya muccati;  
icchāya vippahānena, sabbaṃ chindati bandhanan” ti.

### 10. Lokasuttaṃ

70. “Kismiṃ loko samuppanno, kismiṃ kubbatī santhavaṃ;

kissa loko upādāya, kismiṃ loko vihaññati” ti.  
“Chasu loko samuppanno, chasu kubbatī santhavaṃ;  
channameva upādāya, chasu loko vihaññati” ti.

Addhavaggo § sattamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Nāmaṃ cittañca taṇhā ca, saṃyojanañca bandhanā;  
abbhāhatuḍḍito pihito, icchā lokena te dasāti.

## 8. Chetvāvaggo

### 1. Chetvāsuttam

71. Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ ʘhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi-

“Kiṃsu chetvā § sukhaṃ seti, kiṃsu chetvā na socati.  
kissassu ekadhammassa, vadhaṃ rocesi gotamā” ti.

“Kodhaṃ (1.0039) chetvā sukhaṃ seti, kodhaṃ chetvā na socati;  
kodhassa visamūlassa, madhuraggassa devate;  
vadhaṃ ariyā pasamsanti, tañhi chetvā na socati” ti.

### 2. Rathasuttam

72. “Kiṃsu rathassa paññāṇaṃ, kiṃsu paññāṇamagginō;  
kiṃsu raṭṭhassa paññāṇaṃ, kiṃsu paññāṇamitthiyā” ti.  
“Dhajo rathassa paññāṇaṃ, dhūmo paññāṇamagginō;  
rājā raṭṭhassa paññāṇaṃ, bhattā paññāṇamitthiyā” ti.

### 3. Vittasuttam

73. “Kiṃsūdhā vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ, kiṃsu suciṇṇo sukhamāvahati;  
kiṃsu have sādutaraṃ § rasānaṃ, kathaṃjīviṃ § jīvitamāhu seṭṭhan” ti.  
“Saddhīdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ, dhammo suciṇṇo sukhamāvahati;  
saccaṃ have sādutaraṃ rasānaṃ, paññājīviṃ jīvitamāhu seṭṭhan” ti.

### 4. Vuṭṭhisuttam

74. “Kiṃsu uppatataṃ seṭṭhaṃ, kiṃsu nipatataṃ varaṃ;  
kiṃsu pavajamānānaṃ, kiṃsu pavadataṃ varan” ti.  
“Bijaṃ uppatataṃ seṭṭhaṃ, vuṭṭhi nipatataṃ varā;  
gāvo pavajamānānaṃ, putto pavadataṃ varoti.

“Vijjā uppatataṃ seṭṭhā, avijjā nipatataṃ varā;  
saṅgho pavajamānānaṃ, buddho pavadataṃ varo” ti.

## 5. Bhītāsuttaṃ

75. “Kiṃsūdha bhītā janatā anekā,  
maggo canekāyatanappavutto;  
pucchāmi taṃ gotama bhūripaṅṅa,  
kismiṃ ṭhito paralokaṃ na bhāye” ti.  
“Vācaṃ (1.0040) manañca paṇidhāya sammā,  
kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno;  
bavhannapānaṃ gharamāvasanto,  
saddho mudū saṃvibhāgī vadaṅṅū;  
etesu dhammesu ṭhito catūsu,  
dhamme ṭhito paralokaṃ na bhāye” ti.

## 6. Najīratissuttaṃ

76. “Kiṃ jīrati kiṃ na jīrati, kiṃsu uppathoti vuccati;  
kiṃsu dhammānaṃ paripantho, kiṃsu rattindivakkhayo;  
kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa, kiṃ sinānamanodakaṃ.  
“Kati lokasmiṃ chiddāni, yattha vittaṃ § na tiṭṭhati;  
bhagavantaṃ puṭṭhumāgama, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan” ti.  
“Rūpaṃ jīrati maccānaṃ, nāmagottaṃ na jīrati;  
rāgo uppathoti vuccati.  
“Lobho dhammānaṃ paripantho, vayo rattindivakkhayo;  
itthi malaṃ brahmacariyassa, etthāyaṃ sajjate pajā;  
tapo ca brahmacariyañca, taṃ sinānamanodakaṃ.  
“Cha lokasmiṃ chiddāni, yattha vittaṃ na tiṭṭhati;  
ālasyañca § pamādo ca, anuṭṭhānaṃ asaṃyamo.  
niddā tandi § ca te chidde, sabbaso taṃ vivajjaye” ti.

## 7. Issariyasuttaṃ

77. “Kiṃsu issariyaṃ loke, kiṃsu bhaṇḍānamuttamaṃ;  
kiṃsu satthamalaṃ loke, kiṃsu lokasmimabbudaṃ.  
“Kiṃsu harantaṃ vārenti, haranto pana ko piyo;  
kiṃsu punappunāyantaṃ, abhinandanti paṇḍitā” ti.  
“Vaso (1.0041) issariyaṃ loke, itthi bhaṇḍānamuttamaṃ;  
kodho satthamalaṃ loke, corā lokasmimabbudā.  
“Coram harantaṃ vārenti, haranto samaṇo piyo;  
samaṇam punappunāyantaṃ, abhinandanti paṇḍitā” ti.



## 8. Kāmasuttaṃ

78. “Kimatthakāmo na dade, kiṃ macco na pariccaje;  
kiṃsu muñceyya kalyāṇaṃ, pāpikaṃ na ca mocaye” ti.  
“Attānaṃ na dade poso, attānaṃ na pariccaje;  
vācaṃ muñceyya kalyāṇaṃ, pāpikañca na mocaye” ti.

## 9. Pātheyyasuttaṃ

79. “Kiṃsu bandhati pātheyyaṃ, kiṃsu bhogānamāsayo;  
kiṃsu naraṃ parikassati, kiṃsu lokasmi dujjahaṃ;  
kismiṃ baddhā puthū sattā, pāsena sakuṇī yathā” ti.  
“Saddhā bandhati pātheyyaṃ, sirī bhogānamāsayo;  
icchā naraṃ parikassati, icchā lokasmi dujjahā;  
icchābaddhā puthū sattā, pāsena sakuṇī yathā” ti.

## 10. Pajjotasuttaṃ

80. “Kiṃsu lokasmi pajjoto, kiṃsu lokasmi jāgaro;  
kiṃsu kamme saḷvānaṃ, kimassa iriyāpatho.  
“Kiṃsu alasaṃ analasañca Ṣ, mātā puttaṃva posati;  
kiṃ bhūtā upajīvanti, ye pāṇā pathavissitā” ti.  
“Paññā lokasmi pajjoto, sati lokasmi jāgaro;  
gāvo kamme saḷvānaṃ, sītassa iriyāpatho.  
“Vuṭṭhi alasaṃ analasañca, mātā puttaṃva posati;  
vuṭṭhiṃ bhūtā upajīvanti, ye pāṇā pathavissitā” ti.

## 11. Araṇasuttaṃ

81. “Kesūdha (1.0042) araṇā loke, kesam vusitaṃ na nassati;  
kedha icchaṃ parijānanti, kesam bhojissiyaṃ sadā.  
“Kiṃsu mātā pitā bhātā, vandanti naṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ;  
kiṃsu idha jātihīnaṃ, abhivādenti khattiyā” ti.

“Samañidha araṇā loke, samañānaṃ vusitaṃ na nassati;  
samañā icchaṃ parijānanti, samañānaṃ bhojissiyaṃ sadā.  
“Samaṇaṃ mātā pitā bhātā, vandanti naṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ;  
samañidha jātihīnaṃ, abhivādenti khattiyā” ti.

Chetvāvaggo aṭṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Chetvā rathañca cittañca, vuṭṭhi bhītā najīrati;  
issaraṃ kāmaṃ pātheyyaṃ, pajjoto araṇena cāti.

Devatāsaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

## 2. Devaputtasaṃyuttaṃ

### 1. Paṭhamavaggo

#### 1. Paṭhamakassapasuttaṃ

**82.** Evaṃ (1.0043) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho kassapo devaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “bhikkhuṃ bhagavā pakāsesi, no ca bhikkhuno anusāsaṃ” ti. “Tena hi kassapa, taññevettha paṭibhātū” ti.

“Subhāsitassa sikkhetha, samaṇūpāsanassa ca;  
ekāsanassa ca raho, cittavūpasamassa cā” ti.

Idamavoca kassapo devaputto; samanunño satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho kassapo devaputto “samanunño me satthā” ti bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

#### 2. Dutiyakassapasuttaṃ

**83.** Sāvattinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho kassapo devaputto bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto,  
ākaṅkhe ce hadayassānupattiṃ;  
lokassa ñatvā udayabbayañca,

sucetaso anissito tadānisaṃso” ti.

### 3. Māghasuttaṃ

**84.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho māgho devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi (1.0044). Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho māgho devaputto bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kiṃsu chetvā sukhaṃ seti, kiṃsu chetvā na socati;  
kissassu ekadhammassa, vadhaṃ rocesi gotamā” ti.

“Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti, kodhaṃ chetvā na socati;  
kodhassa visamūlassa, madhuraggassa vatrabhū;  
vadhaṃ ariyā pasaṃsanti, tañhi chetvā na socati” ti.

### 4. Māgadhasuttaṃ

**85.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho māgadho devaputto bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā, yehi loko pakāsati;  
bhavantaṃ puṭṭhumāgama, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan” ti.

“Cattāro loke pajjotā, pañcamettha na vijjati;  
divā tapati ādicco, rattimābhāti candimā.

“Atha aggi divārattim, tattha tattha pakāsati;  
sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho, esā ābhā anuttarā” ti.

### 5. Dāmalisuttaṃ

**86.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho dāmali devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho dāmali devaputto bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Karaṇīyameṭaṃ brāhmaṇena, padhānaṃ akilāsuna;  
kāmaṇaṃ vippahānena, na tenāsīsate bhavan” ti.

“Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa (dāmalīti bhagavā),  
katakicco hi brāhmaṇo.

“Yāva (1.0045) na gādhaṃ labhati nadīsu,  
āyūhati sabbagattebhi jantu;

gādhañca laddhāna thale ṭhito yo,  
nāyūhatī pāragato hi sova §.

“Esūpamā dāmali brāhmaṇassa,  
khīṇāsavassa nipakassa jhāyino;  
pappuyya jātimaraṇassa antaṃ,

nāyūhatī pāragato hi so”ti §.

## 6. Kāmadassuttaṃ

**87.** Sāvattihinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho kāmado devaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “dukkaraṃ bhagavā, sudukkaraṃ bhagavā”ti.

“Dukkaraṃ vāpi karonti (kāmadāti bhagavā),  
sekhā sīlasamāhitā;  
t̥hitattā anagāriyupetassa,  
tuṭṭhi hoti sukhāvahā”ti.

“Dullabhā bhagavā yadidaṃ tuṭṭhi”ti.

“Dullabhaṃ vāpi labhantntti (kāmadāti bhagavā),  
cittavūpasame ratā;  
yesaṃ divā ca ratto ca,  
bhāvanāya rato mano”ti.

“Dussamādahaṃ bhagavā yadidaṃ cittaṃ”ti.

“Dussamādahaṃ vāpi samādahantntti (kāmadāti bhagavā),  
indriyūpasame ratā;  
te chetvā maccuno jālaṃ,  
ariyā gacchanti kāmadā”ti.

“Duggamo (1.0046) bhagavā visamo maggo”ti.

“Duggame visame vāpi, ariyā gacchanti kāmada;  
anariyā visame magge, papatanti avaṃsirā;  
ariyānaṃ samo maggo, ariyā hi visame samā”ti.

## 7. Pañcālacaṇḍassuttaṃ

**88.** Sāvattihinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho pañcālacaṇḍo devaputto bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Sambādhe vata okāsaṃ, avindi bhūrimedhaso;  
yo jhānamabujjhi § buddho, paṭilīnanisabho muni”ti.

“Sambādhe vāpi vindantntti (pañcālacaṇḍāti bhagavā),  
dhammaṃ nibbānapattiyā;  
ye satiṃ paccalattaṃsu,  
sammā te susamāhitā”ti.

## 8. Tāyanassuttaṃ

**89.** Sāvattihinidānaṃ. Atha kho tāyano devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho tāyano devaputto bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Chinda sotaṃ parakkamma, kāme panuda brāhmaṇa;  
nappahāya munī kāme, nekattamupapajjati.

“Kayirā ce kayirāthenaṃ, daḥhamenaṃ parakkame;  
sithilo hi paribbājo, bhiyyo ākirate rajaṃ.

“Akataṃ dukkaṭaṃ § seyyo, pacchā tapati dukkaṭaṃ;  
katañca sukataṃ seyyo, yaṃ katvā nānutappati.

“Kuso (1.0047) yathā duggahito, hatthamevānukantati;  
sāmaññaṃ dupparāmaṭṭhaṃ, nirayāyūpakaḍḍhati.

“Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ, saṃkiliṭṭhañca yaṃ vataṃ;  
saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ, na taṃ hoti mahapphalan”ti.

Idamavoca tāyano devaputto; idaṃ vatvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā pada-  
kkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi- “imaṃ, bhikkhave,  
rattiṃ tāyano nāma devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkanta-  
vaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-  
mitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhikkhave,  
tāyano devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Chinda sotaṃ parakkamma, kāme panuda brāhmaṇa;  
nappahāya munī kāme, nekattamupapajjati.

“Kayirā ce kayirāthenaṃ, daḷhamenaṃ parakkame;  
sithilo hi paribbājo, bhiyyo ākirate rajaṃ.

“Akataṃ dukkaṭaṃ seyyo, pacchā tapati dukkaṭaṃ;  
katañca sukataṃ seyyo, yaṃ katvā nānutappati.

“Kuso yathā duggahito, hatthamevānukantati;  
sāmaññaṃ dupparāmaṭṭhaṃ, nirayāyūpakaḍḍhati.

“Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ, saṃkiliṭṭhañca yaṃ vataṃ;  
saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ, na taṃ hoti mahapphalan”ti.

“Idamavoca, bhikkhave, tāyano devaputto, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā pada-  
kkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī. Uggaṇhātha, bhikkhave, tāyanagāthā; pariyā-  
puṇātha, bhikkhave, tāyanagāthā; dhāretha, bhikkhave, tāyanagāthā. Atthasaṃ-  
hitā, bhikkhave, tāyanagāthā ādibrahmacariyikā”ti.

## 9. Candimasuttaṃ

**90.** Sāvattinidānaṃ (1.0048). Tena kho pana samayena candimā devaputto  
rāhunā asurindena gahito hoti. Atha kho candimā devaputto bhagavantaṃ anussa-  
ramāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Namo te buddha vīratthu, vippamuttosi sabbadhi;  
sambādhapaṭipannosmi, tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavā”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā candimaṃ devaputtaṃ ārabha rāhuṃ asurindaṃ gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi-

“Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ, candimā saraṇaṃ gato;  
rāhu candaṃ pamuñcassu, buddhā lokānukampakā”ti.

Atha kho rāhu asurindo candimaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcivā taramānarūpo yena  
vepacitti asurindo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto eka-  
mantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho rāhuṃ asurindaṃ vepacitti asurindo

gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kiṃ nu santaramānova, rāhu candaṃ pamuñcasi;  
saṃviggārūpo āgamma, kiṃ nu bhītova tiṭṭhasī” ti.

“Sattadhā me phale muddhā, jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe;  
buddhagāthābhigītomhi, no ce muñceyya candiman” ti.

## 10. Sūriyasuttaṃ

**91.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sūriyo devaputto rāhunā asurinda-  
na gahito hoti. Atha kho sūriyo devaputto bhagavantaṃ anussaramāno tāyaṃ  
velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Namo te buddha vīratthu, vipparamuttosi sabbadhi;  
sambādhapaṭipannosmi, tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavā” ti.

Atha kho bhagavā sūriyaṃ devaputtaṃ ārabba rāhuṃ asurindaṃ gāthāhi ajjha-  
bhāsi-

“Tathāgataṃ (1.0049) arahantaṃ, sūriyo saraṇaṃ gato;  
rāhu sūriyaṃ § pamuñcassu, buddhā lokānukampakā.

“Yo andhakāre tamasi pabhaṅkaro,  
verocano maṇḍalī uggatejo;  
mā rāhu gilī caramantalikkhe,  
pajaṃ mamaṃ rāhu pamuñca sūriyan” ti.

Atha kho rāhu asurindo sūriyaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcitvā taramānarūpo yena vepa-  
citti asurindo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto eka-  
mantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho rāhuṃ asurindaṃ vepacitti asurindo  
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kiṃ nu santaramānova, rāhu sūriyaṃ pamuñcasi;  
saṃviggārūpo āgamma, kiṃ nu bhītova tiṭṭhasī” ti.

“Sattadhā me phale muddhā, jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe;  
buddhagāthābhigītomhi, no ce muñceyya sūriyan” ti.

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve kassapā ca māgho ca, māgadho dāmali kāmado;  
pañcālacaṇḍo tāyano, candimasūriyena te dasāti.

## 2. Anāthapiṇḍikavaggo

### 1. Candimasasuttaṃ

**92.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho candimaso § devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā

abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi (1.0050). Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho candimaso devaputto bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti, kacche vāmakase magā;  
jhānāni upasampajja, ekodi nipakā satā” ti.

“Te hi pāraṃ gamissanti, chetvā jālaṃva ambujo;  
jhānāni upasampajja, appamattā raṇaṅjahā” ti.

## 2. Veṇḍusuttaṃ

**93.** Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho veṇḍu Ṣ devaputto bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Sukhitāva te Ṣ manujā, sugataṃ payirupāsiya;  
yuñjaṃ Ṣ gotamasāsane, appamattā nu sikkhare” ti.

“Ye me pavutte siṭṭhipade Ṣ (veṇḍūti bhagavā),  
anusikkhanti jhāyino;  
kāle te appamajjantā,  
na maccuvasagā siyun” ti.

## 3. Dīghalaṭṭhisuttaṃ

**94.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandaṅkanivāpe. Atha kho dīghalaṭṭhi devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ veḷuvanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho dīghalaṭṭhi devaputto bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto,  
ākaṅkhe ce hadayassānupattiṃ;  
lokassa ñatvā udayabbayañca,  
sucetaso anissito tadānisaṃso” ti.

## 4. Nandanasuttaṃ

**95.** Ekamantaṃ (1.0051) ṭhito kho nandano devaputto bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Pucchāmi taṃ gotama bhūripaṅṅha,  
anāvaṭaṃ bhagavato ñāṇadassanaṃ;  
kathaṃvidhaṃ sīlavantaṃ vadanti,  
kathaṃvidhaṃ pañṅavantaṃ vadanti;  
kathaṃvidho dukkhamaticca iriyati,  
kathaṃvidhaṃ devatā pūjayanti” ti.



“Yo sīlavā paññavā bhāvitatto,  
samāhito jhānarato satīmā;  
sabbassa sokā vigatā pahīnā,  
khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī.

“Tathāvidhaṃ sīlavantaṃ vadanti,  
tathāvidhaṃ paññavantaṃ vadanti;  
tathāvidho dukkhamaticca iriyati,  
tathāvidhaṃ devatā pūjayantī” ti.

## 5. Candanasuttaṃ

96. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho candano devaputto bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-  
“Kathaṃsu § tarati oghaṃ, rattindivamatandito;  
appatiṭṭhe anālambe, ko gambhīre na sīdatī” ti.  
“Sabbadā sīlasampanno, paññavā susamāhito;  
āraddhavīriyo pahitatto, oghaṃ tarati duttaraṃ.  
“Virato kāmasaññāya, rūpasamyojanātigo;  
nandīrāgaparikkhīṇo, so gambhīre na sīdatī” ti.

## 6. Vāsudattasuttaṃ

97. Ekamantaṃ (1.0052) ṭhito kho vāsudatto devaputto bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gāthaṃ abhāsi-  
“Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho, ḍayhamānova § matthake;  
kāmarāgappahānāya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje” ti.  
“Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho, ḍayhamānova matthake;  
sakkāyadiṭṭhippahānāya, sato bhikkhu paribbaje” ti.

## 7. Subrahmasuttaṃ

98. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho subrahmā devaputto bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjha-  
bhāsi-  
“Niccaṃ utrastamidaṃ cittaṃ, niccaṃ ubbiggamidaṃ § mano.  
anuppannesu kicchesu §, atho uppatitesu ca.  
sace atthi anutrastaṃ, taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito” ti.  
“Nāññatra bojjhā tapasā §, nāññatrindriyasaṃvarā;  
nāññatra sabbanissaggā, sotthiṃ passāmi pāṇinan” ti.  
“Idamavoca ...pe... tatthevantaradhāyī” ti.

## 8. Kakudhasuttaṃ

99. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sākete viharati añjanavane miga-

dāye. Atha kho kakudho devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevala-  
kappaṃ añjanavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā  
bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho kakudho  
devaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “nandasi, samaṇā”ti? “Kiṃ laddhā, āvuso”ti?  
“Tena hi, samaṇa, socasi”ti? “Kiṃ jīyittha, āvuso”ti? “Tena hi, samaṇa, neva  
nandasi na ca Ṣ socasi”ti? “Evamāvuso”ti.

“Kacci (1.0053) tvaṃ anagho Ṣ bhikkhu, kacci nandī Ṣ na vijjati.  
kacci taṃ ekamāsīnaṃ, aratī nābhikīratī”ti.

“Anagho ve ahaṃ yakkha, atho nandī na vijjati;  
atho maṃ ekamāsīnaṃ, aratī nābhikīratī”ti.

“Kathaṃ tvaṃ anagho bhikkhu, kathaṃ nandī na vijjati;  
kathaṃ taṃ ekamāsīnaṃ, aratī nābhikīratī”ti.

“Aghajātassa ve nandī, nandijātassa ve aghaṃ;  
anandī anagho bhikkhu, evaṃ jānāhi āvuso”ti.

“Cirassaṃ vata passāmi, brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ;  
anandiṃ anaghaṃ bhikkhuṃ, tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikaṃ”tntti.

## 9. Uttarasuttaṃ

**100.** Rājagahanidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho uttaro devaputto bhagavato  
santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Upanīyati jīvitamappamāyu,  
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā;  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno,  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānī”ti.

“Upanīyati jīvitamappamāyu,  
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā;  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno,  
lokāmisaṃ pajahe santipekkho”ti.

## 10. Anāthapiṇḍikasuttaṃ

**101.** Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhagavato santike imā  
gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Idañhi taṃ jetavanaṃ, isisaṅghanisevitaṃ;  
āvutthaṃ dhammarājena, pītisañjananaṃ mama.

“Kammaṃ (1.0054) vijjā ca dhammo ca, sīlaṃ jīvitamuttamaṃ;  
etena maccā sujjhanti, na gottena dhanena vā.

“Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, sampassaṃ atthamattano;  
yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, evaṃ tattha visujjhati.

“Sāriputtova paññāya, sīlena upasamena ca;  
yopi pāraṅgato bhikkhu, etāvaparamo siyā”ti.

Idamavoca anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Idam vatvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi- “imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhikkhave, so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Idañhi taṃ jetavanaṃ, isisaṅghanisevitaṃ;  
āvutthaṃ dhammarājena, pītisañjananaṃ mama.

“Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca, sīlaṃ jīvitamuttamaṃ;  
etena maccā sujjhanti, na gottena dhanena vā.

“Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, sampassaṃ atthamattano;  
yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, evaṃ tattha visujjhati.

“Sāriputtova paññāya, sīlena upasamena ca;  
yopi pāraṅgato bhikkhu, etāvaparamo siyā” ti.

“Idamavoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā pada-  
kkhiṇam katvā tatthevantaradhāyī” ti.

Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca- “so hi nūna, bhante, anā-  
thapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati. Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āyasmante sāriputte  
abhippasanno ahoṣī” ti. “Sādhu (1.0055) sādhu, ānanda, yāvatakaṃ kho, ānanda,  
takkāya pattabbaṃ anuppattaṃ taṃ tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko hi so, ānanda, devaputto”-  
ti.

Anāthapiṇḍikavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Candimaso § ca veṇḍu § ca, dīghalaṭṭhi ca nandano.  
candano vāsudatto ca, subrahmā kakudhena ca;  
uttaro navamo vutto, dasamo anāthapiṇḍikoti.

### 3. Nānātitthiyavaggo

#### 1. Sivasuttaṃ

**102.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jetavane  
anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sivo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikka-  
ntavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami;  
upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito  
kho sivo devaputto bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Sabbhireva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ;  
sataṃ saddhammamaññāya, seyyo hoti na pāpiyo.

“Sabbhireva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ;  
sataṃ saddhammamaññāya, paññā labbhati nāññato.

“Sabbhireva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ;  
sataṃ saddhammamaññāya, sokamajjhe na socati.

“Sabbhireva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ;  
sataṃ saddhammamaññāya, ñātimajjhe virocati.

“Sabbhireva (1.0056) samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ;  
sataṃ saddhammamaññāya, sattā gacchanti suggatiṃ.

“Sabbhireva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ;  
sataṃ saddhammamaññāya, sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan” ti.

Atha kho bhagavā sivaṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi-

“Sabbhireva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ;  
sataṃ saddhammamaññāya, sabbadukkhā pamuccatī” ti.

## 2. Khemasuttaṃ

103. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho khemo devaputto bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo  
abhāsi-

“Caranti bālā dummedhā, amitteneva attanā;

karontā pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ.

“Na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu, yaṃ katvā anutappati;  
yassa assumukho rodaṃ, vipākaṃ paṭisevati.

“Tañca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu, yaṃ katvā nānutappati;  
yassa patīto sumano, vipākaṃ paṭisevati.

“Paṭikacceva § taṃ kayirā, yaṃ jaññā hitamattano;  
na sākaṭikacintāya, mantā dhīro parakkame.

“Yathā sākaṭiko maṭṭhaṃ §, samaṃ hitvā mahāpathaṃ;  
visamaṃ maggamāruyha, akkhacchinnova jhāyati.

“Evaṃ dhammā apakkamma, adhammamanuvattiya;  
mando maccumukhaṃ patto, akkhacchinnova jhāyatī” ti.

## 3. Serīsuttaṃ

104. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho serī devaputto bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Annamevābhinandanti (1.0057), ubhaye devamānusā;  
atha ko nāma so yakkho, yaṃ annaṃ nābhinandatī” ti.

“Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya, vipprasanna cetasā;  
tameva annaṃ bhajati, asmiṃ loke paramhi ca.

“Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ, dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū;  
puññāni paralokasmim, patitṭhā honti pāṇinan” ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāvasubhāsitamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā-

“Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya, vipassannena cetasā;  
tameva annaṃ bhajati, asmim̐ loke paramhi ca.

“Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ, dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū;  
puññāni paralokasmim̐, patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan”ti.

“Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, sirī § nāma rājā ahoṣim̐ dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, catūsu dvāresu dānaṃ dīyittha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇaddhika-vanibbakayācakānaṃ. Atha kho maṃ, bhante, itthāgāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā etadavoca §- ‘devassa kho § dānaṃ dīyati; amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati. Sādhu mayampi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma, puññāni kareyyāmā’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘ahaṃ khoṣmi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī. Dānaṃ dassāmāti vadante kinti vadeyyan’ti? So khvāhaṃ, bhante, paṭhamaṃ dvāraṃ itthāgārassa adāsim̐. Tattha itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyittha; mama dānaṃ paṭikkami.

“Atha kho maṃ, bhante, khattiyā anuyantā upasaṅkamtivā etadavocuṃ- ‘devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati; itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati; amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati. Sādhu mayampi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma, puññāni kareyyāmā’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘ahaṃ khoṣmi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī. Dānaṃ dassāmāti vadante kinti vadeyyan’ti (1.0058)? So khvāhaṃ, bhante, dutiyaṃ dvāraṃ khattiyānaṃ anuyantānaṃ adāsim̐. Tattha khattiyānaṃ anuyantānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha, mama dānaṃ paṭikkami.

“Atha kho maṃ, bhante, balakāyo upasaṅkamtivā etadavoca- ‘devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati; itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati; khattiyānaṃ anuyantānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati; amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati. Sādhu mayampi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma, puññāni kareyyāmā’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘ahaṃ khoṣmi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī. Dānaṃ dassāmāti vadante kinti vadeyyan’ti? So khvāhaṃ, bhante, tatiyaṃ dvāraṃ balakāyassa adāsim̐. Tattha balakāyassa dānaṃ dīyittha, mama dānaṃ paṭikkami.

“Atha kho maṃ, bhante, brāhmaṇagahapatikā upasaṅkamtivā etadavocuṃ- ‘devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati; itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati; khattiyānaṃ anuyantānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati; balakāyassa dānaṃ dīyati; amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati. Sādhu mayampi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma, puññāni kareyyāmā’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘ahaṃ khoṣmi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī. Dānaṃ dassāmāti vadante kinti vadeyyan’ti? So khvāhaṃ, bhante, catutthaṃ dvāraṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ adāsim̐. Tattha brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha, mama dānaṃ paṭikkami.

“Atha kho maṃ, bhante, purisā upasaṅkamtivā etadavocuṃ- ‘na kho dāni devassa koci dānaṃ dīyatī’ti. Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ, bhante, te purise etadavocuṃ- ‘tena hi, bhaṇe, yo bāhiresu janapadesu āyo sañjāyati tato upaḍḍhaṃ antepure pavesetha, upaḍḍhaṃ tattheva dānaṃ detha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇaddhika-vanibbaka-yācakānan’ti. So khvāhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ

puññānaṃ evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pariyantaṃ  
nādhigacchāmi- ettakaṃ puññanti vā ettako puññavipākoti vā ettakaṃ sagge  
ṭhātabbanti vāti. Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāvasubhāsitamidaṃ,  
bhante, bhagavatā-

“Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya, vipprasanna cetasā;  
tameva annaṃ bhajati, asmiṃ loke paramhi ca.

“Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ, dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū;  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ, patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan” ti.

#### 4. Ghaṭṭikārasuttaṃ

**105.** Ekamantaṃ (1.0059) ṭhito kho ghaṭṭikāro devaputto bhagavato santike  
imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Avihaṃ upapannāse, vimuttā satta bhikkhavo;  
rāgadosaparikkhīṇā, tiṇṇā loke visattikan” ti.

“Ke ca te ataruṃ paṅkaṃ, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ;  
ke hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, dibbayogaṃ upaccagun” ti.

“Upako palagaṇḍo § ca, pukkusāti ca te tayo;  
bhaddiyo khaṇḍadevo ca, bāhuraggi ca saṅgiyo §.  
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, dibbayogaṃ upaccagun” ti.

“Kusalī bhāsasi tesam, mārapāsappahāyinaṃ;  
kassa te dhammamaññāya, acchiduṃ bhavabandhanan” ti.

“Na aññatra bhagavatā, nāññatra tava sāsanaṃ;  
yassa te dhammamaññāya, acchiduṃ bhavabandhanaṃ.

“Yattha nāmañca rūpañca, asesam uparujjhati;  
taṃ te dhammaṃ idhaññāya, acchiduṃ bhavabandhanan” ti.

“Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi vācaṃ, dubbijānaṃ sudubbudhaṃ;  
kassa tvaṃ dhammamaññāya, vācaṃ bhāsasi idisan” ti.

“Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ, vekaḷiṅge ghaṭṭikaro;  
mātāpettibharo āsiṃ, kassapassa upāsako.

“Virato methunā dhammā, brahmacārī nirāmisso;  
ahuvā te sagāmeyyo, ahuvā te pure sakhā.

“Sohamete pajānāmi, vimutte satta bhikkhavo;  
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe, tiṇṇe loke visattikan” ti.

“Evametaṃ tadā āsi, yathā bhāsasi bhaggava;  
kumbhakāro pure āsi, vekaḷiṅge ghaṭṭikaro.

“Mātāpettibharo (1.0060) āsi, kassapassa upāsako;  
virato methunā dhammā, brahmacārī nirāmisō;  
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo, ahuvā me pure sakhā”ti.  
“Evametam purāṇānaṃ, sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo;  
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ, sarīrantimadhārinan”ti.

## 5. Jantusuttaṃ

**106.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū, kosalesu viharanti himavantapasse araṇṇakuṭikāya uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākatindriyā.

Atha kho jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Sukhajīvino pure āsumaṃ, bhikkhū gotamasāvaka;  
anicchā piṇḍamesanā §, anicchā sayanāsaṇaṃ.  
loke aniccataṃ ṇatvā, dukkhassantaṃ akaṃsu te.

“Dupposam katvā attānaṃ, gāme gāmaṇikā viya;  
bhutvā bhutvā nipajanti, parāgāresu mucchitā.

“Saṅghassa añjaliṃ katvā, idhekacce vadāmahaṃ §;  
apaviddhā anāthā te, yathā petā tatheva te §.

“Ye kho pamattā viharanti, te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ;  
ye appamattā viharanti, namo tesaṃ karomahan”ti.

## 6. Rohitassasuttaṃ

**107.** Sāvattihinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rohitasso devaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “yattha nu kho, bhante, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati § na cavati na upapajjati, sakkā nu kho so, bhante, gamanena lokassa (1.0061) anto ṇātuṃ vā daṭṭhuṃ vā pāpuṇituṃ vā”ti? “Yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ṇāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmī”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāvasubhāsitamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā- ‘yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ṇāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmī’ti.

“Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, rohitasso nāma isi ahosiṃ bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evarūpo javo ahosi; seyyathāpi nāma daḷha-dhammā § dhanuggaho susikkhito katahattho katayoggo katūpāsano lahukena asanena appakasireneva tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atipāteyya. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi; seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji- ‘ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmī’ti. So khvāhaṃ, bhante, evarūpena javena samannāgato evarūpena ca padavītihārena aññatreva asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitā

aññatra uccāra-passāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivindanā vassasatā-yuko vassasatajīvi vassasataṃ gantvā appatvāva lokassa antaṃ antarāva kāla-ñkato.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāvasubhāsitamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā- ‘yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi” ti.

“Na kho panāhaṃ, āvuso, appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api ca khvāhaṃ, āvuso, imasmiṃyeva byāmamatte kaḷevare sasaññimhi samanake lokañca paññapemi lokasamudayañca lokanirodhañca lokanirodhagāminiñca paṭipadanti.

“Gamanena na pattabbo, lokassanto kudācanaṃ;  
na ca appatvā lokantaṃ, dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ.

“Tasmā (1.0062) have lokavidū sumedho,  
lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo;  
lokassa antaṃ samitāvi ñatvā,  
nāsīsati lokamimaṃ parañcā” ti.

## 7. Nandasuttaṃ

**108.** Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho nando devaputto bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo,  
vayoguṇā anupubbaṃ jahanti;  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno,  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānī” ti.

“Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo,  
vayoguṇā anupubbaṃ jahanti;  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno,  
lokāmiṣaṃ pajahe santipekkho” ti.

## 8. Nandivīsālasuttaṃ

**109.** Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho nandivīsālo devaputto bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjha-bhāsi-

“Catucakkaṃ navadvāraṃ, puṇṇaṃ lobhena saṃyutaṃ;  
pañkajātaṃ mahāvīra, kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatī” ti.

“Chetvā naddhiṃ varattañca, icchālobhañca pāpakaṃ;  
samūlaṃ taṇhamabbuyha, evaṃ yātrā bhavissatī” ti.

## 9. Susimasuttaṃ

**110.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasa-



ñkami; upasañkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “tuyhampi no, ānanda, sārīputto rucati”ti?

“Kassa (1.0063) hi nāma, bhante, abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avipallatthacittassa āyasmā sārīputto na ruceyya? Paṇḍito, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Mahāpañño, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Puthupañño, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Hāsa- pañño §, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Javanapañño, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Tikkhapañño, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Nibbedhikapañño, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Appiccho, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Santuṭṭho, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Pavivitto, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Asaṃsaṭṭho, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Ārad- dhavīriyo, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Vattā, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Vacana- kkhamo, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Codako, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Pāpaga- rahī, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Kassa hi nāma, bhante, abālassa aduṭṭhassa amū- ḷhassa avipallatthacittassa āyasmā sārīputto na ruceyyā”ti?

“Evametaṃ, ānanda, evametaṃ, ānanda! Kassa hi nāma, ānanda, abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avipallatthacittassa sārīputto na ruceyya? Paṇḍito, ānanda, sārīputto. Mahāpañño, ānanda, sārīputto. Puthupañño, ānanda, sārīputto. Hāsapañño, ānanda, sārīputto. Javanapañño, ānanda, sārīputto. Tikkhapañño, ānanda, sārīputto. Nibbedhikapañño, ānanda, sārīputto. Appiccho, ānanda, sārī- putto. Santuṭṭho, ānanda, sārīputto. Pavivitto, ānanda, sārīputto. Asaṃsaṭṭho, ānanda, sārīputto. Ārad- dhavīriyo, ānanda, sārīputto. Vattā, ānanda, sārīputto. Vacanakkhamo, ānanda, sārīputto. Codako, ānanda, sārīputto. Pāpagarahī, ānanda, sārīputto. Kassa hi nāma, ānanda, abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avipa- llatthacittassa sārīputto na ruceyyā”ti?

Atha kho susimo § devaputto āyasmato sārīputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne maha- tiyā devaputtaparisāya parivuto yena bhagavā tenupasañkami; upasañkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho susimo deva- putto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Evametaṃ (1.0064), bhagavā, evametaṃ, sugata. Kassa hi nāma, bhante, abā- lassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avipallatthacittassa āyasmā sārīputto na ruceyya? Paṇḍito, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Mahāpañño, bhante, puthupañño, bhante, hāsapañño, bhante, javanapañño, bhante, tikkhapañño, bhante, nibbedhikapañño, bhante, appiccho, bhante, santuṭṭho, bhante, pavivitto, bhante, asaṃsaṭṭho, bhante, ārad- dhavīriyo, bhante, vattā, bhante, vacanakkhamo, bhante, codako, bhante, pāpagarahī, bhante, āyasmā sārīputto. Kassa hi nāma, bhante, abālassa adu- ṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avipallatthacittassa āyasmā sārīputto na ruceyya?

“Ahampi hi, bhante, yaññadeva devaputtapariṣaṃ upasañkamim, etadeva bahulaṃ saddaṃ suṇāmi- ‘paṇḍito āyasmā sārīputto; mahāpañño āyasmā, puthu- pañño āyasmā, hāsapañño āyasmā, javanapañño āyasmā, tikkhapañño āyasmā, nibbedhikapañño āyasmā, appiccho āyasmā, santuṭṭho āyasmā, pavivitto āyasmā, asaṃsaṭṭho āyasmā, ārad- dhavīriyo āyasmā, vattā āyasmā, vacanakkhamo āyasmā, codako āyasmā, pāpagarahī āyasmā sārīputto’ti. Kassa hi nāma, bhante,

abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avipallatthacittassa āyasmā sāriputto na rucceyyā”ti?

Atha kho susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisā āyasmato sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti.

“Seyyathāpi nāma maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca; evamevaṃ susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisā āyasmato sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti.

“Seyyathāpi nāma nikkhaṃ jambonadaṃ

dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukhasukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale  
nikkhittaṃ bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca; evamevaṃ susimassa devaputtassa  
devaputtaparisā āyasmato sārīputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā  
pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti.

“Seyyathāpi (1.0065) nāma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve rattiya  
paccūsasamayaṃ osadhitārakā bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca; evamevaṃ susi-  
massa devaputtassa devaputtaparisā āyasmato sārīputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne  
attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti.

“Seyyathāpi nāma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ  
abhussakkamāno § sabbaṃ ākāsagataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca bhāsate ca  
tapate ca virocati ca; evamevaṃ susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisā āya-  
smato sārīputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā  
uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti.

Atha kho susimo devaputto āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ ārabha bhagavato santike  
imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Paṇḍitoti samaññāto, sārīputto akodhano;  
appiccho sorato danto, satthuvaṇṇābhato isi” ti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ ārabha susimaṃ devaputtaṃ  
gāthāya paccabhāsi-

“Paṇḍitoti samaññāto, sārīputto akodhano;  
appiccho sorato danto, kālaṃ kaṅkhati sudanto” § ti.

## 10. Nānātitthiyasāvakaṣuttam

111. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kala-  
ndakanivāpe. Atha kho sambahulā nānātitthiyasāvakā devaputtā asamo ca  
sahali § ca nīko § ca ākoṭako ca vegabbhari ca § māṇavagāmiyo ca abhikka-  
ntāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ veḷuvanaṃ obhāsetvā yena  
bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissa; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā (1.0066)  
ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho asamo devaputto pūraṇaṃ kassapaṃ  
ārabha bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Idha chinditamārite, hatajānīsu kassapo;  
na pāpaṃ samanupassati, puññaṃ vā pana attano;  
sa ve vissāsamācikkhi, satthā arahati mānanan” ti.

Atha kho sahali devaputto makkhaliṃ gosālaṃ ārabha bhagavato santike  
imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Tapojigucchāya susaṃvutatto,  
vācaṃ pahāya kalahaṃ janena;  
samosavajjā virato saccavādī,  
na hi nūna tādissaṃ karoti § pāpan” ti.

Atha kho nīko devaputto nigaṇṭhaṃ nāṭaputtaṃ § ārabha bhagavato santike  
imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Jegucchī nipako bhikkhu, cātuyāmasusamvuto;  
diṭṭhaṃ sutañca ācikkhaṃ, na hi nūna kibbisī siyā” ti.

Atha kho ākoṭako devaputto nānātitthiye ārabba bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Pakudhako kātiyāno nigaṇṭho,  
ye cāpime makkhalipūraṇāse;  
gaṇassa satthāro sāmāññappattā,  
na hi nūna te sappurisehi dūre” ti.

Atha kho vegabbhari devaputto ākoṭakaṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi-

“Sahācaritena § chavo sigālo §,  
na kotthuko sīhasamo kadāci;  
naggo musāvādī gaṇassa satthā,  
saṅkassarācāro na sataṃ sarikkho” ti.

Atha (1.0067) kho māro pāpimā begabbhariṃ devaputtaṃ anvāvisitvā bhaga-  
vato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Tapojigucchāya āyuttā, pālayaṃ pavivekiyaṃ;  
rūpe ca ye nivīṭṭhāse, devalokābhinandino;  
te ve sammānusāsanti, paralokāya mātiyā” ti.

Atha kho bhagavā, ‘māro ayaṃ pāpimā’ iti veditvā, māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya  
paccabhāsi-

“Ye keci rūpā idha vā huraṃ vā,  
ye cantalikkhasmiṃ pabhāsavaṇṇā;  
sabbeva te te namucippasatthā,  
āmisamva macchānaṃ vadhāya khittā” ti.

Atha kho māṇavagāmiyo devaputto bhagavantaṃ ārabba bhagavato santike  
imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Vipulo rājagahiyānaṃ, giriseṭṭho pavuccati;  
seto himavataṃ seṭṭho, ādicco aghagāminaṃ.  
“Samuddo udadhinaṃ seṭṭho, nakkhattānañca candimā §.  
sadevakassa lokassa, buddho aggo pavuccati” ti.

Nānātitthiyavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sivo khemo ca serī ca, ghaṭī jantu ca rohito;  
nando nandivisālo ca, susimo nānātitthiyena te dasāti.

Devaputtasamvuttaṃ samattaṃ.

### 3. Kosalasaṃvuttaṃ

## 1. Paṭhamavaggo

### 1. Daharasuttaṃ

112. Evaṃ (1.0068) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “bhavampi no gotamo anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paṭijānāti”ti? “Yañhi taṃ, mahārāja, sammā vadamāno vadeyya ‘anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti, mameva § taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Ahañhi, mahārāja, anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho”ti.

“Yepi te, bho gotama, samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā yassa- ssino titthakarā sādhusammatā bahujanassa, seyyathidaṃ- pūraṇo kassapo, makkhali gosālo, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto, sañcayo belatṭhaputto, pakudho kaccāyano, ajito kesakambalo; tepi mayā ‘anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paṭijānāthā’ti puṭṭhā samānā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti na paṭijānanti. Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ gotamo daharo ceva jātiyā navo ca pabbajjāyā”ti?

“Cattāro kho me, mahārāja, daharāti na uññātabbā, daharāti na paribhotabbā. Katame cattāro? Khattiyo kho, mahārāja, daharoti na uññātabbo, daharoti na paribhotabbo. Urago kho, mahārāja, daharoti na uññātabbo, daharoti na paribhotabbo. Aggi kho, mahārāja, daharoti na uññātabbo, daharoti na paribhotabbo. Bhikkhu, kho, mahārāja, daharoti na uññātabbo, daharoti na paribhotabbo. Ime kho, mahārāja, cattāro daharāti na uññātabbā, daharāti na paribhotabbā”ti.

Idamavoca (1.0069) bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Khattiyaṃ jātisampannaṃ, abhijātaṃ yasassinaṃ;  
daharoti nāvajāneyya, na naṃ paribhave naro.

“Ṭhānañhi so manujindo, rajjaṃ laddhāna khattiyo;  
so kuddho rājadaṇḍena, tasmim pakkamate bhusaṃ;  
tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya, rakkhaṃ jīvitamattano.

“Gāme vā yadi vā raññe, yattha passe bhujāṅgamaṃ;  
daharoti nāvajāneyya, na naṃ paribhave naro.

“Uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi, urago carati tejasī §.  
so āsajja ḍaṃse bālaṃ, naraṃ nāriṅca ekadā;  
tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya, rakkhaṃ jīvitamattano.

“Pahūtabhakkhaṃ jālinaṃ, pāvakaṃ kaṇhavattaniṃ;

daharoti nāvajāneyya, na naṃ paribhave naro.

“Laddhā hi so upādānaṃ, mahā hutvāna pāvako;

so āsajja ḍahe § bālaṃ, naraṃ nāriṅca ekadā.

tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya, rakkhaṃ jīvitamattano.

“Vanaṃ yadaggi ḍahati §, pāvako kaṇhavattanī;

jāyanti tattha pārohā, ahorrattānamaccaye.

“Yaṅca kho sīlasampanno, bhikkhu ḍahati tejasā;

na tassa puttā pasavo, dāyādā vindare dhanam;

anapaccā adāyādā, tālāvatthū bhavanti te.

“Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, sampassaṃ atthamattano;

bhujaṅgamaṃ pāvakaṅca, khattiyaṅca yasassinam;

bhikkhuṅca sīlasampannam, sammadeva samācare”ti.

Evam vutte, rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante! Seyyathāpi bhante, nikkujjitaṃ § vā ukkujjeyya (1.007 paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya- ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti; evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṅca bhikkhusaṅghaṅca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

## 2. Purisasuttaṃ

**113.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kati nu kho, bhante, purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāyā”ti?

“Tayo kho, mahārāja, purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāya. Katame tayo? Lobho kho, mahārāja, purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāya. Doso kho, mahārāja, purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāya. Moho kho, mahārāja, purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāya. Ime kho, mahārāja, tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvi-hārāyā”ti. Idamavoca ...pe...

“Lobho doso ca moho ca, purisaṃ pāpacetasam;

hiṃsanti attasambhūtā, tacasāraṃva samphalan”ti §.

## 3. Jarāmarasuttaṃ

**114.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “atthi nu kho, bhante, jātassa aññatra jarāmarāṇā”ti? “Natthi

kho, mahārāja, jātassa aññatra jarāmaraṇā. Yepi te, mahārāja, khattiyamahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūtajātarūparajatā (1.0071) pahūtavittūpakaraṇā pahūtadhanadhaññā, tesampi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmaraṇā. Yepi te, mahārāja, brāhmaṇamahāsālā ...pe... gahapatimahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūtajātarūparajatā pahūtavittūpakaraṇā pahūtadhanadhaññā, tesampi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmaraṇā. Yepi te, mahārāja, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabha-vasaṃyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, tesam pāyaṃ kāyo bhedanadhammo nikkhepanadhammo”ti. Idamavoca ...pe...

“Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā,  
atho sarīrampi jaraṃ upeti;  
satañca dhammo na jaraṃ upeti,  
santo have sabbhi pavedayanti”ti.

#### 4. Piyasuttaṃ

**115.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idha mayhaṃ, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- ‘kesaṃ nu kho piyo attā, kesaṃ appiyo attā’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘ye ca kho keci kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti; tesam appiyo attā’. Kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘piyo no attā’ti, atha kho tesam appiyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yañhi appiyo appiyassa kareyya, taṃ te attanāva attano karonti; tasmā tesam appiyo attā. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti; tesam piyo attā. Kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘appiyo no attā’ti; atha kho tesam piyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yañhi piyo piyassa kareyya, taṃ te attanāva attano karonti; tasmā tesam piyo attā”ti.

“Evametaṃ, mahārāja, evametaṃ, mahārāja! Ye hi keci, mahārāja, kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti; tesam appiyo attā. Kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘piyo no attā’ti, atha kho tesam appiyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yañhi, mahārāja, appiyo appiyassa kareyya, taṃ te attanāva attano karonti; tasmā tesam appiyo attā. Ye ca kho keci, mahārāja, kāyena (1.0) sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti; tesam piyo attā. Kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘appiyo no attā’ti; atha kho tesam piyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yañhi mahārāja, piyo piyassa kareyya, taṃ te attanāva attano karonti; tasmā tesam piyo attā”ti. Idamavoca ...pe...

“Attānañce piyaṃ jaññā, na naṃ pāpena saṃyuje;  
na hi taṃ sulabhaṃ hoti, sukhaṃ dukkaṭakārīnā.

“Antakenādhīpannassa, jahato mānusaṃ bhavaṃ;  
kiñhi tassa sakaṃ hoti, kiñca ādāya gacchati;  
kiñcassa anugaṃ hoti, chāyāva anapāyini §.

“Ubho puññañca pāpañca, yaṃ macco kurute idha;

tañhi tassa sakaṃ hoti, tañca § ādāya gacchati.  
tañcassa § anugaṃ hoti, chāyāva anapāyini.  
“Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ, nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ;  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ, patitṭhā honti pāṇinan”ntti.

## 5. Attarakkhitasuttaṃ

**116.** Sāvattihinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idha mayhaṃ, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- ‘kesaṃ nu kho rakkhito attā, kesaṃ arakkhito attā’ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti; tesaṃ arakkhito attā. Kiñcāpi te hatthikāyo vā rakkheyya, assakāyo vā rakkheyya, rathakāyo vā rakkheyya, pattikāyo vā rakkheyya; atha kho tesaṃ arakkhito attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bāhirā hesā rakkhā, nesā rakkhā ajjhattikā; tasmā tesaṃ arakkhito attā. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti; tesaṃ rakkhito attā. Kiñcāpi te neva hatthikāyo rakkheyya, na assakāyo rakkheyya, na rathakāyo rakkheyya (1.0073), na pattikāyo rakkheyya; atha kho tesaṃ rakkhito attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ajjhattikā hesā rakkhā, nesā rakkhā bāhirā; tasmā tesaṃ rakkhito attā” ti.

“Evametaṃ, mahārāja, evametaṃ, mahārāja! Ye hi keci, mahārāja, kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti ...pe... tesaṃ arakkhito attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bāhirā hesā, mahārāja, rakkhā, nesā rakkhā ajjhattikā; tasmā tesaṃ arakkhito attā. Ye ca kho keci, mahārāja, kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti; tesaṃ rakkhito attā. Kiñcāpi te neva hatthikāyo rakkheyya, na assakāyo rakkheyya, na rathakāyo rakkheyya, na pattikāyo rakkheyya; atha kho tesaṃ rakkhito attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ajjhattikā hesā, mahārāja, rakkhā, nesā rakkhā bāhirā; tasmā tesaṃ rakkhito attā” ti. Idamavoca ...pe...

“Kāyena saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu vācāya saṃvaro;  
manasā saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu sabbattha saṃvaro;  
sabbattha saṃvuto lajjī, rakkhitoti pavuccatī” ti.

## 6. Appakasuttaṃ

**117.** Sāvattihinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idha mayhaṃ, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- ‘appakā te sattā lokasmiṃ ye uḷāre uḷāre bhoge labhitvā na ceva majjanti, na ca pamajjanti, na ca kāmesu gedhaṃ āpajjanti, na ca sattesu vippaṭipajjanti. Atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā lokasmiṃ ye uḷāre uḷāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti ceva pamajjanti, ca kāmesu ca gedhaṃ āpajjanti, sattesu ca vippaṭipajjanti” ti.

“Evametaṃ, mahārāja, evametaṃ, mahārāja! Appakā te, mahārāja, sattā



lokasmiṃ, ye uḷāre uḷāre bhoge labhitvā na ceva majjanti, na ca pamajjanti, na ca kāmesu gedhaṃ āpajjanti, na ca sattesu vippaṭipajjanti. Atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā lokasmiṃ, ye uḷāre uḷāre bhoge labhitvā (1.0074) majjanti ceva pamajjanti ca kāmesu ca gedhaṃ āpajjanti, sattesu ca vippaṭipajjanti” ti. Idamavoca ...pe...

“Sārattā kāmabhogesu, giddhā kāmesu mucchitā;  
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti, migā kūṭaṃva oḍḍitaṃ;  
pacchāsaṃ kaṭukaṃ hoti, vipāko hissa pāpako” ti.

## 7. Aḍḍakaraṇasuttaṃ

118. Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinno

kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantam etadavoca- “idhāham, bhante, aḍḍakaraṇe § nisinno passāmi khattiyamahāsālepi brāhmaṇamahāsālepi gahapatimahāsālepi aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhaññe kāmahetu kāmanidānam kāmādhikaraṇam sampajānamusā bhāsante. Tassa mayham, bhante, etadahosi- ‘alam dāni me aḍḍakaraṇena, bhadrāmukho dāni aḍḍakaraṇena paññāyissati” ti.

“(evametaṃ, mahārāja, evametaṃ mahārāja!) § Yepi te, mahārāja, khattiyamahāsālā brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapatimahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūtajātarūparajatā pahūtavittūpakaraṇā pahūtadhanadhaññā kāmahetu kāmanidānam kāmādhikaraṇam sampajānamusā bhāsanti; tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā” ti. Idamavoca ...pe...

“Sārattā kāmabhogesu, giddhā kāmesu mucchitā;  
atisāram na bujjhanti, macchā khippamva oḍḍitam;  
pacchāsam kaṭukam hoti, vipāko hissa pāpako” ti.

## 8. Mallikāsuttam

**119.** Sāvattthinidānam. Tena kho pana samayena rājā pasenadi kosalo mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipāsādavaragato hoti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo mallikam devim etadavoca- “atthi nu kho te, mallike, kocañño attanā piyataro” ti? “Natthi kho me, mahārāja, kocañño attanā piyataro. Tuyham pana, mahārāja, atthañño (1.0075) koci attanā piyataro” ti? “Mayhampi kho, mallike, natthañño koci attanā piyataro” ti.

Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo pāsādā orohitvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantam etadavoca- “idhāham, bhante, mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipāsādavaragato mallikam devim etadavocaṃ- ‘atthi nu kho te, mallike, kocañño attanā piyataro’ ti? Evaṃ vutte, bhante, mallikā devī maṃ etadavoca- ‘natthi kho me, mahārāja, kocañño attanā piyataro. Tuyham pana, mahārāja, atthañño koci attanā piyataro’ ti? Evaṃ vuttāham, bhante, mallikam devim etadavocaṃ- ‘mayhampi kho, mallike, natthañño koci attanā piyataro’ ti.

Atha kho bhagavā etamattham veditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ gātham abhāsi-

“Sabbā disā anuparigamma cetasā,  
nevajjhagā piyataramattanā kvaci;  
evaṃ piyo puthu attā paresam,  
tasmā na hiṃse paramattakāmo” ti.

## 9. Yaññasuttam

**120.** Sāvattthinidānam. Tena kho pana samayena rañño pasenadissa kosalassa mahāyañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti, pañca ca usabhasatāni pañca ca vacchatarasatāni pañca ca vacchatarisatāni pañca ca ajasatāni pañca ca urabbhasatāni thūṇū-

panītāni honti yaññatthāya. Yepissa te honti dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tepi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvattihim piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. Sāvattihyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍa-pātaṇṭikkantā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamisṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocum- “idha, bhante, rañño pasenadissa kosalassa mahāyañño paccupaṭṭhito (1.0076) hoti, pañca ca usabhasatāni pañca ca vacchatarasatāni pañca ca vacchatarisatāni pañca ca ajasatāni pañca ca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya. Yepissa te honti dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tepi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ, sammāpāsaṃ vājapeyyaṃ niraggaḷhaṃ;  
mahāyaññā mahārambhā Ṣ, na te honti mahapphalā.

“Ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca, vividhā yattha haññare;  
na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ, upayanti mahesino.

“Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, yajanti anukulaṃ sadā;  
ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca, vividhā nettha haññare;  
etaṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ, upayanti mahesino.

“Etaṃ yajetha medhāvī, eso yañño mahapphalo;  
etañhi yajamānassa, seyyo hoti na pāpiyo;  
yañño ca vipulo hoti, pasīdanti ca devatā”ti.

## 10. Bandhanasuttaṃ

**121.** Tena kho pana samayena raññā pasenadinā kosalena mahājanakāyo bandhāpito hoti, appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi appekacce saṅkhalikāhi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvattihim piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. Sāvattihyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍa-pātaṇṭikkantā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamisṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocum- “idha, bhante, raññā pasenadinā kosalena mahājanakāyo bandhāpito, appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi appekacce saṅkhalikāhi”ti.

Atha (1.0077) kho bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanamāhu dhīrā,  
yadāyasaṃ dārujaṃ pabbajañca;  
Sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu,  
puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā.

“Etaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanamāhu dhīrā,  
ohāriṇaṃ sithilaṃ duppamuñcaṃ;  
Etampi chetvāna paribbajanti,

anapekkhino kāmasukhaṃ pahāyā”ti.

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Daharo puriso jarā, piyaṃ attānarakkhito;  
appakā aḍḍakaraṇaṃ, mallikā yaññabandhananti.

## 2. Dutiyavaggo

### 1. Sattajaṭṭilasuttaṃ

**122.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupā-sāde. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bahidvāraakoṭṭhake nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Tena kho pana samayena satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelakā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā parūḷhakacchanakhalomā khārivividhamādāya § bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ (1.0078) pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelakā satta ca ekasā-ṭakā satta ca paribbājakā tenaṅjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ nāmaṃ sāvesi-“rājāhaṃ, bhante, pasenadi kosalo ...pe... rājāhaṃ, bhante, pasenadi kosalo”ti.

Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo acirapakkantesu tesu sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelakesu sattasu ca ekasāṭakesu sattasu ca paribbāja-kesu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ye te, bhante, loke arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā ete tesamaññatarā”ti.

“Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ, mahārāja, tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasaṃbādhasa- yanaṃ ajjhāvasantena kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantena jātarūparajataṃ sādiyantena- ‘ime vā arahanto, ime vā arahatta- maggaṃ samāpannā”ti.

“Saṃvāsena kho, mahārāja, sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ. Tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññena. Saṃvohā-rena kho, mahārāja, soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ. Tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññena. Āpadāsu kho, mahārāja, thāmo veditabbo. So ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasi- karotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññena. Sākacchāya, kho, mahā- rāja, paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante! Yāva subhāsitaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā- ‘dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ, mahārāja, tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttāsambādhasa-  
yanaṃ ajjhāvasantena kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanaṃ  
dhārayantena jātarūparajataṃ sādiantena- ime vā arahanto, ime vā arahatta-  
maggā samāpannā’ti. Saṃvāsena kho, mahārāja, sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ. Tañca kho  
dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no  
duppañña. Saṃvohārena kho mahārāja (1.0079), soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ.  
Tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; pañña-  
vatā, no duppañña. Āpadāsu kho, mahārāja, thāmo veditabbo. So ca kho  
dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no  
duppañña. Sākacchāya kho, mahārāja, paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho dīghena  
addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppañña-  
nā”ti.

“Ete, bhante, mama purisā carā ocarakā janapadaṃ ocaritvā

āgacchanti. Tehi paṭhamam ociṇṇam aham pacchā osāpayissāmi §. Idāni te, bhante, taṃ rajojallam pavāhetvā sunhātā suvilittā kappitakesamassū odātavattā § pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricāressanti”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā etamattham veditvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Na vaṇṇarūpena naro sujāno,  
na vissase ittaradassanena;  
susaññatānañhi viyañjanena,  
asaññatā lokamimam caranti.

“Patirūpako mattikākuṇḍalova,  
lohaḍḍhamāsova suvaṇṇachanno;  
caranti loka § parivārachannā,  
anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā”ti.

## 2. Pañcarājasuttam

**123.** Sāvattthinidānam. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannaṃ rājūnaṃ pasena-dipamukhānaṃ pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgībhūtānaṃ paricārayamānānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi- “kiṃ nu kho kāmānaṃ aggan”ti? Tatre-kacce § evamāhaṃsu- “rūpā kāmānaṃ aggan”ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu (1.0080)- “saddā kāmānaṃ aggan”ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu- “gandhā kāmānaṃ aggan”ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu- “rasā kāmānaṃ aggan”ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu- “phoṭṭhabbā kāmānaṃ aggan”ti. Yato kho te rājāno nāsakkhiṃsu aññamaññaṃ saññāpetum.

Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo te rājāno etadavoca- “āyāma, mārisā, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam etamattham paṭipucchissāma. Yathā no bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā”ti §. “Evaṃ, mārisā”ti kho te rājāno rañño pasenadissa kosalassa paccassosum.

Atha kho te pañca rājāno pasenadipamukhā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantam etadavoca- “idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pañcannaṃ rājūnaṃ pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgībhūtānaṃ paricārayamānānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi- ‘kiṃ nu kho kāmānaṃ aggan’ti? Ekacce evamāhaṃsu- ‘rūpā kāmānaṃ aggan’ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu- ‘saddā kāmānaṃ aggan’ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu- ‘gandhā kāmānaṃ aggan’ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu- ‘rasā kāmānaṃ aggan’ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu- ‘phoṭṭhabbā kāmānaṃ aggan’ti. Kiṃ nu kho, bhante, kāmānaṃ aggan”ti?

“Manāpapariyantaṃ khvāham, mahārāja, pañcasu kāmaguṇesu agganti vadāmi. Teva §, mahārāja, rūpā ekaccassa manāpā honti, teva § rūpā ekaccassa amanāpā honti. Yehi ca yo rūpehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tehi rūpehi aññaṃ rūpaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na pattheti. Te tassa rūpā paramā honti. Te tassa rūpā anuttarā honti.

“Teva, mahārāja, saddā ekaccassa manāpā honti, teva saddā ekaccassa ama-

nāpā honti. Yehi ca yo saddehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tehi saddehi aññaṃ saddaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā (1.0081) paṇītataraṃ vā na pattheti. Te tassa saddā paramā honti. Te tassa saddā anuttarā honti.

“Teva, mahārāja, gandhā ekaccassa manāpā honti, teva gandhā ekaccassa amanāpā honti. Yehi ca yo gandhehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tehi gandhehi aññaṃ gandhaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na pattheti. Te tassa gandhā paramā honti. Te tassa gandhā anuttarā honti.

“Teva, mahārāja, rasā ekaccassa manāpā honti, teva rasā ekaccassa amanāpā honti. Yehi ca yo rasehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tehi rasehi aññaṃ rasaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na pattheti. Te tassa rasā paramā honti. Te tassa rasā anuttarā honti.

“Teva, mahārāja, phoṭṭhabbā ekaccassa manāpā honti, teva phoṭṭhabbā ekaccassa amanāpā honti. Yehi ca yo phoṭṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tehi phoṭṭhabbehi aññaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na pattheti. Te tassa phoṭṭhabbā paramā honti. Te tassa phoṭṭhabbā anuttarā honti”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena candanaṅgaliko upāsako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho candanaṅgaliko upāsako uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “paṭibhāti maṃ bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ sugatā”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ candanaṅgalikā”ti bhagavā avoca.

Atha kho candanaṅgaliko upāsako bhagavato sammukhā tadanurūpāya gāthāya abhitthavi-

“Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ sugandhaṃ,  
pāto siyā phullamavītagandhaṃ;  
aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ,  
tapantamādiccamivantalikke”ti.

Atha (1.0082) kho te pañca rājāno candanaṅgalikaṃ upāsakaṃ pañcahi uttarāsaṅgehi acchādesuṃ. Atha kho candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgehi bhagavantaṃ acchādesīti.

### 3. Doṇapākasuttaṃ

**124.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena rājā pasenadi kosalo doṇapā-kakuraṃ § bhuñjati. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho bhagavā rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ bhuttāvīṃ mahassāsīṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Manujassa sadā satīmato,  
mattaṃ jānato laddhabhojane;  
tanukassa § bhavanti vedanā,

saṅikaṃ jīrati āyupālayan” ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sudassano māṇavo rañño pasenadissa kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo sudassanaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvam, tāta sudassana, bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā mama bhattābhihāre (bhattābhihāre) § bhāsa. Ahañca te devasikaṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ (kahāpaṇasataṃ) § niccaṃ bhikkhaṃ pavattayissāmī” ti. “Evaṃ devā” ti kho sudassano māṇavo rañño pasenadissa kosalassa paṭissutvā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā rañño pasenadissa kosalassa bhattābhihāre sudaṃ bhāsati-

“Manujassa sadā satīmato,  
mattaṃ jānato laddhabhojane;  
tanukassa bhavanti vedanā,  
saṅikaṃ jīrati āyupālayan” ti.

Atha (1.0083) kho rājā pasenadi kosalo anupubbena nālikodanaparamatāya § saṅṭhāsi. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo aparena samayena susallikhitagatto pāṇinā gattāni anumajjanto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi- “ubhayena vata maṃ so bhagavā atthena anukampi- diṭṭhadhammikenā ceva atthena samparāyikenā cā” ti.

#### 4. Paṭhamasaṅgāmasuttaṃ

**125.** Sāvattihinidānaṃ. Atha kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ abbhuyyāsi yena kāsi. Assosi kho rājā pasenadi kosalo- “rājā kira māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena kāsi” ti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ māgadhaṃ ajātasattum vedehiputtaṃ paccuyyāsi yena kāsi. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto rājā ca pasenadi kosalo saṅgāmesum. Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ parājesi. Parājito ca rājā pasenadi kosalo sakameva § rājadhānim sāvattim paccuyyāsi §.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvattim piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkantā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ-

“Idha, bhante, rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ abbhuyyāsi yena kāsi. Assosi kho, bhante, rājā pasenadi kosalo- ‘rājā kira māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena kāsi’ ti. Atha kho, bhante, rājā pasenadi kosalo (1.0084) caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ māgadhaṃ ajātasattum vedehiputtaṃ paccuyyāsi yena kāsi. Atha kho, bhante, rājā ca māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto rājā ca pasenadi kosalo saṅgāmesum. Tasmim kho pana,



bhante, saṅgāme rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto rājānaṃ pasenaḍiṃ kosalaṃ parājesi. Parājito ca, bhante, rājā pasenadi kosalo sakameva rājadhāniṃ sāvattiṃ paccuyyāsī”ti.

“Rājā, bhikkhave, māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko; rājā ca kho, bhikkhave, pasenadi kosalo kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ajjeva §, bhikkhave, rājā pasenadi kosalo imaṃ rattiṃ dukkhaṃ seti parājito”ti. Idamavoca ...pe...

“Jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, dukkhaṃ seti parājito;  
upasanto sukhaṃ seti, hitvā jayaparājayan”ti.

## 5. Dutiyasaṅgāmasuttaṃ

**126.** § Atha kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ abbhuyyāsi yena kāsi. Assosi kho rājā pasenadi kosalo- “rājā kira māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena kāsi” ti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ māgadhaṃ ajātasattum vedehiputtam paccuyyāsi yena kāsi. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto rājā ca pasenadi kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ. Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme rājā pasenadi kosalo rājānaṃ māgadhaṃ ajātasattum vedehiputtam parājesi, jivaggāhañca naṃ aggahesi. Atha kho rañño pasenadissa kosalassa etadahosi- “kiñcāpi kho myāyaṃ (1.008) rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto adubbhantassa dubbhati, atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ rañño māgadhasa ajātasattuno vedehiputtassa sabbaṃ hatthikāyaṃ pariyādiyitvā sabbaṃ assakāyaṃ pariyādiyitvā sabbaṃ rathakāyaṃ pariyādiyitvā sabbaṃ pattikāyaṃ pariyādiyitvā jivantameva naṃ osajjeyyan” ti §.

Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo rañño māgadhasa ajātasattuno vedehiputtassa sabbaṃ hatthikāyaṃ pariyādiyitvā sabbaṃ assakāyaṃ pariyādiyitvā sabbaṃ rathakāyaṃ pariyādiyitvā sabbaṃ pattikāyaṃ pariyādiyitvā jivantameva naṃ osajji §.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvattim piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍa-pātaṭikkantā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamisṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ-

“Idha, bhante, rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ abbhuyyāsi yena kāsi. Assosi kho, bhante, rājā pasenadi kosalo- ‘rājā kira māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena kāsi’ ti. Atha kho, bhante, rājā pasenadi kosalo caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ māgadhaṃ ajātasattum vedehiputtam paccuyyāsi yena kāsi. Atha kho, bhante, rājā ca māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto rājā ca pasenadi kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ. Tasmim kho pana, bhante, saṅgāme rājā pasenadi kosalo rājānaṃ māgadhaṃ ajātasattum vedehiputtam parājesi, jivaggāhañca naṃ aggahesi. Atha kho, bhante, rañño pasenadissa kosalassa etadahosi- ‘kiñcāpi kho myāyaṃ rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto adubbhantassa dubbhati, atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ rañño māgadhasa ajātasattuno vedehiputtassa sabbaṃ hatthikāyaṃ pariyādiyitvā sabbaṃ assakāyaṃ sabbaṃ rathakāyaṃ sabbaṃ pattikāyaṃ pariyādiyitvā jivantameva naṃ osajjeyyan” ti.

“Atha (1.0086) kho, bhante, rājā pasenadi kosalo rañño māgadhasa ajātasattuno vedehiputtassa sabbaṃ hatthikāyaṃ pariyādiyitvā sabbaṃ assakāyaṃ pariyādiyitvā sabbaṃ rathakāyaṃ pariyādiyitvā sabbaṃ pattikāyaṃ pariyādiyitvā jivantameva naṃ osajji” ti. Atha kho bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Vilumpateva puriso, yāvassa upakappati;  
yadā caññe vilumpanti, so vilutto viluppati §.  
“Ṭhānañhi maññati bālo, yāva pāpaṃ na paccati;  
yadā ca paccati pāpaṃ, atha dukkhaṃ nigacchati.  
“Hantā labhati § hantāraṃ, jetāraṃ labhate jayaṃ;  
akkosako ca akkosam, rosetārañca rosako;  
atha kammavivaṭṭena, so vilutto viluppati” ti.

## 6. Mallikāsuttam

**127.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā pasenadi kosalo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā rañño pasenadissa kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi- “mallikā, deva, devī dhītaraṃ vijātā” - ti. Evaṃ vutte, rājā pasenadi kosalo anattamano ahosi.

Atha kho bhagavā rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ anattamanataṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Itthīpi hi ekacciyā, seyyā posa janādhipa;  
medhāvinī sīlavatī, sassudevā patibbatā.  
“Tassā yo jāyati poso, sūro hoti disampati;  
tādisā subhagiyā § putto, rajjampi anusāsati” ti.

## 7. Appamādasuttam

**128.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ (1.0087). Ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “atthi nu kho, bhante, eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati- diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ samparāyikañcā” - ti?

“Atthi kho, mahārāja, eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati- diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ samparāyikañcā” ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, eko dhammo, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati- diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ samparāyikañcā” ti?

“Appamādo kho, mahārāja, eko dhammo, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati- diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ samparāyikañcāti. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, yāni kānīci jaṅgalānaṃ § pāṇānaṃ padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamakkhāyati- yadidaṃ mahantattena; evameva kho, mahārāja, appamādo eko dhammo, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati- diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ samparāyikañcā” ti. Idamavoca ...pe...

“Āyuṃ arogiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ, saggam uccākulīnataṃ;  
ratiyo patthayantena, uḷārā aparāparā.

“Appamādaṃ pasaṃsanti, puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā;  
appamatto ubho atthe, adhiggaṇhāti paṇḍito.

“Dit̄the dhamme ca yo attho, yo cattho samparāyiko;  
atthābhisamayā dhīro, paṇḍitoti pavuccatī” ti.

## 8. Kalyāṇamittasuttaṃ

**129.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idha mayhaṃ, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, so ca kho kalyāṇamittassa kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa, no pāpamittassa no pāpasahāyassa no pāpasampavaṅkassā” ti.

“Evametaṃ, mahārāja, evametaṃ, mahārāja! Svākkhāto (1.0088), mahārāja, mayā dhammo. So ca kho kalyāṇamittassa kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa, no pāpamittassa no pāpasahāyassa no pāpasampavaṅkassāti.

“Ekamidāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ sakkesu viharāmi nagarakaṃ nāma sakyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho, mahārāja, ānando bhikkhu yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, mahārāja, ānando bhikkhu maṃ etadavoca- ‘upaḍḍhamidaṃ, bhante, brahmacariyassa- yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā” ti.

“Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ, mahārāja, ānandaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘mā hevaṃ, ānanda, mā hevaṃ, ānanda! Sakalameva hidaṃ, ānanda, brahmacariyaṃ- yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā. Kalyāṇamittassetaṃ, ānanda, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvevessati ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkarissati” .

“Kathaṅca, ānanda, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaroti? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sammādit̄hiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti ...pe... sammāvācaṃ bhāveti ...pe... sammākammantaṃ bhāveti ...pe... sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti ...pe... sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti ...pe... sammāsatīṃ bhāveti ...pe... sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaroti. Tadamināpetā, ānanda, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sakalamevidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ- yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā” ti.

“Mamañhi, ānanda, kalyāṇamittaṃ āgamma jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarāddhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, byādhiddhammā sattā byādhito parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Iminā kho etaṃ, ānanda, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sakalamevidaṃ (1.00 brahmacariyaṃ- yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā” -

ti.

“Tasmātiha te, mahārāja, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘kalyāṇamitto bhavissāmi kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko’ti. Evañhi te, mahārāja, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Kalyāṇamittassa te, mahārāja, kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ayaṃ eko dhammo upanissāya vihātabbo- appamādo kusalesu dhammesu.

“Appamattassa te, mahārāja, viharato appamādaṃ upanissāya, itthāgārassa anuyantassa evaṃ bhavissati- ‘rājā kho appamatto viharati, appamādaṃ upanissāya. Handa, mayampi appamattā viharāma, appamādaṃ upanissāyā”ti.

“Appamattassa te, mahārāja, viharato appamādaṃ upanissāya, khattiyānampi anuyantānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati- ‘rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādaṃ upanissāya. Handa, mayampi appamattā viharāma, appamādaṃ upanissāyā”ti.

“Appamattassa te, mahārāja, viharato appamādaṃ upanissāya, balakāyassapi evaṃ bhavissati- ‘rājā kho appamatto viharati

appamādaṃ upanissāya. Handa, mayampi appamattā viharāma, appamādaṃ upanissāyā”ti.

“Appamattassa te, mahārāja, viharato appamādaṃ upanissāya, negamajānappa-dassapi evaṃ bhavissati- ‘rājā kho appamatto viharati, appamādaṃ upanissāya. Handa, mayampi appamattā viharāma, appamādaṃ upanissāyā”ti?

“Appamattassa te, mahārāja, viharato appamādaṃ upanissāya, attāpi gutto rakkhito bhavissati- itthāgārampi guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ bhavissati, kosakoṭṭhāgā-rampi guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ bhavissati”ti. Idamavoca ...pe...

“Bhoge patthayamānena, uḷāre aparāpare;  
appamādaṃ pasaṃsanti, puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā.

“Appamatto ubho atthe, adhiggaṇhāti paṇḍito;  
diṭṭhe (1.0090) dhamme ca yo attho, yo cattho samparāyiko;  
atthābhisaṃmayā dhīro, paṇḍitoti pavuccatī”ti.

## 9. Paṭhama-aputtakasuttaṃ

**130.** Sāvattinidānaṃ. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo divā divassa yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ bhagavā etada-voca- “handa, kuto nu tvaṃ, mahārāja, āgacchasi divā divassā”ti?

“Idha, bhante, sāvattiyaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kālaṅkato. Tamahaṃ aputtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ rājantepuraṃ atiharitvā āgacchāmi. Asīti, bhante, satasahassāni hira-ññasseva, ko pana vādo rūpiyassa! Tassa kho pana, bhante, seṭṭhissa gahapa-tissa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi- kaṇājakaṃ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi- sāṇaṃ dhāreti tipakkhavasanaṃ. Evarūpo yānabhogo ahosi- jajararathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā”ti.

“Evametaṃ, mahārāja, evametaṃ, mahārāja! Asappuriso kho, mahārāja, uḷāre bhoge labhitvā nevattānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, na mātāpitaro sukheti piṇeti, na putta-dāraṃ sukheti piṇeti, na dāsakammakaraporise sukheti piṇeti, na mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti, na samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sova-ggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhu-ñjijiyamāne § rājāno vā haranti corā vā haranti aggi vā ḍahati udakaṃ vā vahati appiyā vā dāyādā haranti. Evaṃsa te §, mahārāja, bhogā sammā aparibhu-ñjijiyamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no paribhogaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, amanussaṭṭhāne pokkharaṇī acchodakā sītodakā sāto-dakā setodakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā. Taṃ jano neva hareyya na piveyya na nahā-yeyya na yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya. Evañhi taṃ, mahārāja, udakaṃ sammā apa-ribhuñjijiyamānaṃ § parikkhayaṃ gaccheyya (1.0091), no paribhogaṃ. Evameva kho, mahārāja, asappuriso uḷāre bhoge labhitvā nevattānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, na mātāpitaro sukheti piṇeti, na puttadāraṃ sukheti piṇeti, na dāsakammakaraporise sukheti piṇeti, na mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti, na samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sova-ggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Tassa

te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuññijyamāne rājāno vā haranti corā vā haranti aggi vā ḍahati udakaṃ vā vahati appiyā vā dāyādā haranti. Evaṃsa te §, mahārāja, bhogā sammā aparibhuññijyamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no paribhogaṃ.

“Sappuriso ca kho, mahārāja, uḷāre bhoge labhitvā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, mātā-pitaro sukheti piṇeti, puttadāraṃ sukheti piṇeti, dāsakammakaraporise sukheti piṇeti, mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā paribhuññijyamāne neva rājāno haranti, na corā haranti, na aggi ḍahati, na udakaṃ vahati, na appiyā dāyādā haranti. Evaṃsa te, mahārāja, bhogā sammā paribhuññijyamānā paribhogaṃ gacchanti, no parikkhayaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇi accho-dakā sītodakā sātodakā setodakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā. Tañca udakaṃ jano hareyyapi piveyyapi nahāyeyyapi yathāpaccayampi kareyya. Evañhi taṃ, mahārāja, udakaṃ sammā paribhuññijyamānaṃ paribhogaṃ gaccheyya, no parikkhayaṃ. Evameva kho, mahārāja, sappuriso uḷāre bhoge labhitvā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, mātā-pitaro sukheti piṇeti, puttadāraṃ sukheti piṇeti, dāsakammakaraporise sukheti piṇeti, mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā paribhuññijyamāne neva rājāno haranti, na corā haranti, na aggi ḍahati, na udakaṃ vahati, na appiyā dāyādā haranti. Evaṃsa te, mahārāja, bhogā sammā paribhuññijyamānā paribhogaṃ gacchanti, no parikkhayaṃ”ti.

“Amanussaṭṭhāne (1.0092) udakaṃva sītaṃ,

tadapeyyamānaṃ parisosameti;

evaṃ dhanaṃ kāpuriso labhitvā,

nevattanā bhuñjati no dadāti.

Dhīro ca viññū adhigamma bhoge,

so bhuñjati kiccakaro ca hoti;

so ñātisaṅghaṃ nisabho bharitvā,

anindito saggamupeti ṭhānan”ti.

## 10. Dutiya-aputtakasuttaṃ

**131.** Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo divā divassa yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “handā, kuto nu tvaṃ, mahārāja, āgacchasi divā divassā”ti?

“Idha, bhante, sāvathiyaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kālaṅkato. Tamahaṃ aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ rājantepuraṃ atiharitvā āgacchāmi. Sataṃ, bhante, satasahassāni hiraññasseva, ko pana vādo rūpiyassa! Tassa kho pana, bhante, seṭṭhissa gahapatissa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi- kaṇājakaṃ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi- sāṇaṃ dhāreti tipakkhavasanaṃ. Evarūpo yānabhogo ahosi- jajararathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā”ti.

“Evametaṃ, mahārāja, evametaṃ, mahārāja! Bhūtapubbaṃ so, mahārāja,

seṭṭhi gahapati taggarasikhiṃ nāma paccekasambuddhaṃ piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi. ‘Detha samaṇassa piṇḍan’ti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Datvā ca pana pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi- ‘varametaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyun’ti. Bhātu ca pana ekaputtakaṃ sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesi.

“Yaṃ kho so, mahārāja, seṭṭhi gahapati taggarasikhiṃ paccekasambuddhaṃ piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi, tassa kamma vipākena sattakkhattuṃ sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajji. Tasseva kamma vipākāvasesena imissāyeva sāvattihīyā (1.0093) sattakkhattuṃ seṭṭhittaṃ kāresi. Yaṃ kho so, mahārāja, seṭṭhi gahapati datvā pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi- ‘varametaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyun’ti, tassa kamma vipākena nāssuḷārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, nāssuḷārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, nāssuḷārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, nāssuḷārānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ bhogāya cittaṃ namati. Yaṃ kho so, mahārāja, seṭṭhi gahapati bhātu ca pana ekaputtakaṃ sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesi, tassa kamma vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasattāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccittha. Tasseva kamma vipākāvasesena idaṃ sattaṃ aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ rājakosaṃ paveseti. Tassa kho, mahārāja, seṭṭhissa gahapatissa purāṇaṅca puññaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ, navaṅca puññaṃ anupacitaṃ. Ajja pana, mahārāja, seṭṭhi gahapati mahārоруve niraye paccatī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante, seṭṭhi gahapati mahārоруvaṃ nirayaṃ upapanno”ti. “Evaṃ, mahārāja, seṭṭhi gahapati mahārоруvaṃ nirayaṃ upapanno”ti. Idamavoca ...pe....

“Dhaññaṃ dhanam rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ, pariggahaṃ vāpi yadatthi kiñci; dāsā kammakarā pessā, ye cassa anujīvino.

“Sabbam nādāya gantabbaṃ, sabbam nikkhippagāminaṃ §. yañca karoti kāyena, vācāya uda cetasā.

“Tañhi tassa sakaṃ hoti, tañca ādāya gacchati; tañcassa anugaṃ hoti, chāyāva anapāyinī.

“Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ, nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ; puññāni paralokasmiṃ, patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan”ntti.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Jaṭilā pañca rājāno, doṇapākakurena ca;  
saṅgāmena dve vuttāni, mallikā § dve appamādena ca.  
aputtakena dve vuttā, vaggo tena pavuccatīti.

### 3. Tatiyavaggo

#### 1. Puggalasuttaṃ



**132.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ (1.0094). Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-  
“cattārome, mahārāja, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Tamotamaparāyano, tamojotiparāyano, jotitamaparāyano, jotijotiparāyano”.

“Kathañca, mahārāja puggalo tamotamaparāyano hoti? Idha, mahārāja, ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti, caṇḍālakule vā venakule § vā nesādakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bāvābādho § kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, kāyassa

bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

“Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso andhakārā vā andhakāraṃ gaccheyya, tamā vā tamaṃ gaccheyya, lohitalamā vā lohitalamaṃ gaccheyya. Tathūpamāhaṃ, mahārāja, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, puggalo tamotamaparāyano hoti.

“Kathañca, mahārāja, puggalo tamojotiparāyano hoti? Idha, mahārāja, ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti, caṇḍālakule vā venakule vā nesādakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca kho hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko (1.0095) okoṭimako bāvhabādho, kāṇo vā kuṇī vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

“Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso pathaviyā vā pallaṅkaṃ āroheyya, pallaṅkā vā assapiṭṭhiṃ āroheyya, assapiṭṭhiyā vā hatthikkhandhaṃ āroheyya, hatthikkhandhā vā pāsādaṃ āroheyya. Tathūpamāhaṃ, mahārāja, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, puggalo tamojotiparāyano hoti.

“Kathañca, mahārāja, puggalo jotitamaparāyano hoti? Idha, mahārāja, ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti, khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātārūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhañṇe. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena ducaritaṃ carati, vācāya ducaritaṃ carati, manasā ducaritaṃ carati. So kāyena ducaritaṃ caritvā vācāya ducaritaṃ caritvā manasā ducaritaṃ caritvā, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

“Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso pāsādā vā hatthikkhandhaṃ oroheyya, hatthikkhandhā vā assapiṭṭhiṃ oroheyya, assapiṭṭhiyā vā pallaṅkaṃ oroheyya, pallaṅkā vā pathaviṃ oroheyya, pathaviyā vā andhakāraṃ paviseyya. Tathūpamāhaṃ, mahārāja, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, puggalo jotitamaparāyano hoti.

“Kathañca, mahārāja, puggalo jotijotiparāyano hoti? Idha, mahārāja, ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti, khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule (1.0096) vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātārūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhañṇe. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

“Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso pallaṅkā vā pallaṅkaṃ saṅkameyya, assapiṭṭhiyā vā assapiṭṭhiṃ saṅkameyya, hatthikkhandhā vā hatthikkhandhaṃ saṅkameyya, pāsādā vā pāsādaṃ saṅkameyya. Tathūpamāhaṃ, mahārāja, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, puggalo jotijotiparāyano hoti. Ime kho, mahārāja, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Idamavoca ...pe...

“Daliddo puriso rāja, assaddho hoti maccharī;  
kadariyo pāpasaṅkappo, micchādiṭṭhi anādarō.

“Samaṇe brāhmaṇe vāpi, aññe vāpi vanibbake;  
akkosati paribhāsati, natthiko hoti rosako.

“Dadamānaṃ nivāreti, yācamānāna bhojanaṃ;  
tādiso puriso rāja, mīyamāno janādhipa;  
upeti nirayaṃ ghoraṃ, tamotamaparāyano.

“Daliddo puriso rāja, saddho hoti amaccharī;  
dadāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, abyaggamanaso naro.

“Samaṇe brāhmaṇe vāpi, aññe vāpi vanibbake;  
uṭṭhāya abhivādeti, samacariyāya sikkhati.

“Dadamānaṃ na vāreti §, yācamānāna bhojanaṃ;  
tādiso puriso rāja, mīyamāno janādhipa;  
upeti tidivaṃ ṭhānaṃ, tamojotiparāyano.

“Aḍḍho (1.0097) ce § puriso rāja, assaddho hoti maccharī.  
kadariyo pāpasaṅkappo, micchādiṭṭhi anādarō.

“Samaṇe brāhmaṇe vāpi, aññe vāpi vanibbake;  
akkosati paribhāsati, natthiko hoti rosako.

“Dadamānaṃ nivāreti, yācamānāna bhojanaṃ;  
tādiso puriso rāja, mīyamāno janādhipa;  
upeti nirayaṃ ghoraṃ, jotitamaparāyano.

“Aḍḍho ce puriso rāja, saddho hoti amaccharī;  
dadāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo, abyaggamanaso naro.

“Samaṇe brāhmaṇe vāpi, aññe vāpi vanibbake;  
uṭṭhāya abhivādeti, samacariyāya sikkhati.

“Dadamānaṃ na vāreti, yācamānāna bhojanaṃ;  
tādiso puriso rāja, mīyamāno janādhipa;  
upeti tidivaṃ ṭhānaṃ, jotijotiparāyano”ti.

## 2. Ayyikāsuttaṃ

**133.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “handā, kuto nu tvaṃ, mahārāja, āgacchasi divādivassā”ti?

“Ayyikā me, bhante, kālaṅkatā jiṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallikā addhagatā vayo-anu-ppattā vīsavassasatikā jātiyā. Ayyikā kho pana me, bhante, piyā hoti manāpā. Hatthiratanena cepāhaṃ, bhante, labheyyaṃ ‘mā me ayyikā kālamakāsī’ti, hatthiratanampāhaṃ dadeyyaṃ- ‘mā me ayyikā kālamakāsī’ti. Assaratanena cepāhaṃ,

bhante, labheyyaṃ ‘mā me ayyikā kālamakāsī’ti, assaratanampāhaṃ dadeyyaṃ- ‘mā me ayyikā kālamakāsī’ti. Gā mavarena cepāhaṃ bhante, labheyyaṃ ‘mā me ayyikā kālamakāsī’ti, gā mavarampāhaṃ dadeyyaṃ- ‘mā me ayyikā kālamakāsī’ti. Janapadapadesena § cepāhaṃ, bhante, labheyyaṃ (1.0098) ‘mā me ayyikā kālamakāsī’ti, janapadapadesampāhaṃ dadeyyaṃ- ‘mā me ayyikā kālamakāsī’ti. ‘Sabbe sattā, mahārāja, maraṇadhammā maraṇapariyosānā maraṇaṃ anatitā’ti. ‘Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāvasubhāsitamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā- sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇapariyosānā maraṇaṃ anatitā”ti.

“Evametaṃ, mahārāja, evametaṃ, mahārāja! Sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇapariyosānā maraṇaṃ anatitā. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, yāni kānici kumbhakārabhājanāni āmakāni ceva pakkāni ca sabbāni tāni bhedanadhammāni bhedanapariyosānāni bhedanaṃ anatitāni; evameva kho, mahārāja, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇapariyosānā maraṇaṃ anatitā”ti. Idamavoca ...pe...

“Sabbe sattā marissanti, maraṇantañhi jīvitaṃ;  
yathākammaṃ gamissanti, puññapāpaphalūpagā;  
nirayaṃ pāpakammantā, puññakammā ca suggatiṃ.  
“Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ, nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ;  
puññāni paralokasmim, patitṭhā honti pāṇinan”ti.

### 3. Lokasuttaṃ

**134.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kati nu kho, bhante, lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyā”ti? “Tayo kho, mahārāja, lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Katame tayo? Lobho kho, mahārāja, lokassa dhammo, uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho, mahārāja, lokassa dhammo, uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Moho kho, mahārāja, lokassa dhammo, uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho, mahārāja, tayo lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyā”ti. Idamavoca ...pe...

“Lobho (1.0099) doso ca moho ca, purisaṃ pāpacetasam;  
hiṃsanti attasambhūtā, tacasāraṃva samphalan”ti.

### 4. Issattasuttaṃ

**135.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā pasenadi kosalo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kattha nu kho, bhante, dānaṃ dātabban”ti? “Yattha kho, mahārāja, cittaṃ pasīdati”ti. “Kattha pana, bhante, dinnaṃ mahapphalan”ti? “Aññaṃ kho etaṃ, mahārāja, kattha dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, aññaṃ panetaṃ kattha dinnaṃ mahapphalanti? Sīlavato kho, mahārāja, dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, no tathā dussīle. Tena hi, mahārāja, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā, te khameyya,

tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, idha tyassa yuddhaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ saṅgāmo samupabyūḥho §. Atha āgaccheyya khattiyakumāro asikkhito akatahattho akatayoggo akatūpāsano bhīru chambhī utrāsī palāyī. Bhareyyāsi taṃ purisaṃ, attho ca te tādīsena purisenā”ti? “Nāhaṃ, bhante, bhareyyaṃ taṃ purisaṃ, na ca me attho tādīsena purisenā”ti. “Atha āgaccheyya brāhmaṇakumāro asikkhito ...pe... atha āgaccheyya vessakumāro asikkhito ...pe... atha āgaccheyya suddakumāro asikkhito ...pe... na ca me attho tādīsena purisenā”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, idha tyassa yuddhaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ

saṅgāmo samupabyūḷho. Atha āgaccheyya khattiyakumāro susikkhito katahattho katayoggo katūpāsano abhīru acchambhī anutrāsī apalāyī. Bhareyyāsi taṃ purisaṃ, attho ca te tādīsena purisenā”ti? “Bhareyyāhaṃ, bhante, taṃ purisaṃ, attho ca me tādīsena purisenā”ti. “Atha āgaccheyya brāhmaṇakumāro ...pe... atha āgaccheyya vessakumāro ...pe... atha āgaccheyya suddakumāro susikkhito katahattho katayoggo katūpāsano abhīru acchambhī anutrāsī apalāyī. Bhareyyāsi taṃ purisaṃ, attho ca te tādīsena purisenā”ti? “Bhareyyāhaṃ, bhante, taṃ purisaṃ, attho ca me tādīsena purisenā”ti.

“Evameva kho, mahārāja, yasmā kasmā cepi § kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅgasamannāgato, tasmim̃ (1.010) dinnam̃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti? Kāmacchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddham̃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti. Katamehi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Asekkhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahīne pañcaṅgasamannāgate dinnam̃ mahapphalaṃ”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā ...pe... sathā-

“Issattaṃ § balavīriyañca §, yasmim̃ vijjetha māṇave. taṃ yuddhattho bhare rājā, nāsūraṃ jātipaccayā.

“Tatheva khantisoraccaṃ, dhammā yasmim̃ patiṭṭhitā; ariyavuttiṃ medhāviṃ, hīnajaccampi pūjaye.

“Kāraye assame ramme, vāsayettha bahussute; papañca vivane kayirā, dugge saṅkamanāni ca.

“Annaṃ pānaṃ khādaniyaṃ, vatthasenāsanāni ca; dadeyya ujubhūtesu, vippasannena cetasā.

“Yathā hi meggho thanayaṃ, vijjumālī satakkaku; thalaṃ ninnañca pūreti, abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ.

“Tatheva saddho sutavā, abhisaṅkhacca bhojanaṃ; vanibbake tappayati, annapānena paṇḍito.

“Āmodamāno pakireti, detha dethāti bhāsati; taṃ hissa gajjitaṃ hoti, devasseva pavassato; sā puññadhārā vipulā, dātāraṃ abhivassatī”ti.

## 5. Pabbatūpamasuttaṃ

**136.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ (1.0101). Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “handa, kuto nu tvaṃ, mahārāja, āgacchasi divā divassā”ti? “Yāni tāni, bhante, raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ issariya-madamattānaṃ kāmagedhapariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariyaṃ appattānaṃ mahantaṃ pathavimaṇḍalaṃ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānaṃ rājakaraṇīyāni bhavanti,

tesu khvāhaṃ, etarahi ussukkamāpanno”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko. So taṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi, ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya. Tatthaddasaṃ mahantaṃ pabbataṃ abbhasamaṃ sabbe pāṇe nippothento āgacchati. Yaṃ te, mahārāja, karaṇīyaṃ, taṃ karohī’ti. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya ...pe... atha tatiyo puriso āgaccheyya uttarāya disāya ...pe... atha catuttho puriso āgaccheyya dakkhiṇāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko. So taṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘yagghe mahārāja, jāneyyāsi, ahaṃ āgacchāmi dakkhiṇāya disāya. Tatthaddasaṃ mahantaṃ pabbataṃ abbhasamaṃ sabbe pāṇe nippothento āgacchati. Yaṃ te, mahārāja, karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohī’ti. Evarūpe te, mahārāja, mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dāruṇe manussakkhaye § dullabhe manussatte kimassa karaṇīyan”ti?

“Evarūpe me, bhante, mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dāruṇe manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kimassa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya aññatra samacariyāya aññatra kusalakiriyāya aññatra puññakiriyāyā”ti?

“Ārocemi kho te, mahārāja, paṭivedemi kho te, mahārāja, adhivattati kho taṃ, mahārāja, jarāmaraṇaṃ. Adhivattamāne ce te, mahārāja, jarāmaraṇe kimassa karaṇīyan”ti? “Adhivattamāne ca me, bhante, jarāmaraṇe kimassa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyāya puññakiriyāya? Yāni tāni, bhante, raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ issariyamadamattānaṃ (1.0102) kāmagedhapariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariyaṃ pappattānaṃ mahantaṃ pathavimaṇḍalaṃ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānaṃ hatthiyuddhāni bhavanti; tesampi, bhante, hatthiyuddhānaṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmaraṇe. Yānipi tāni, bhante, raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ ...pe... ajjhāvasantānaṃ assayuddhāni bhavanti ...pe... rathayuddhāni bhavanti ...pe... pattiyuddhāni bhavanti; tesampi, bhante, pattiyuddhānaṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmaraṇe. Santi kho pana, bhante, imasmiṃ rājakule mantino mahāmattā, ye pahonti § āgate paccatthike mantehi bhedayituṃ. Tesampi, bhante, mantayuddhānaṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmaraṇe. Saṃvijjati kho pana, bhante, imasmiṃ rājakule pahūtaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigatañceva vehāsaṭṭhañca, yena mayaṃ pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpetuṃ. Tesampi, bhante, dhanayuddhānaṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmaraṇe. Adhivattamāne ca me, bhante, jarāmaraṇe kimassa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyāya puññakiriyāyā”ti?

“Evametaṃ, mahārāja, evametaṃ, mahārāja! Adhivattamāne jarāmaraṇe kimassa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyāya puññakiriyāyā”ti? Idamavoca bhagavā ...pe... sathā-

“Yathāpi selā vipulā, nabhaṃ āhacca pabbatā;  
samantānupariyāyeyyuṃ, nippothento catuddisā.

“Evaṃ jarā ca maccu ca, adhivattanti pāṇine §.  
khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse, sudde caṇḍālapukkuse;

na kiñci § parivajjeti, sabbamevābhimaddati.  
“Na tattha hatthīnaṃ bhūmi, na rathānaṃ na pattiyā;  
na cāpi mantayuddhena, sakkā jetuṃ dhanena vā.  
“Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, sampassaṃ atthamattano;  
buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca, dhīro saddhaṃ nivesaye.  
“Yo (1.0103) dhammaṃ cari § kāyena, vācāya uda cetasā;  
idheva naṃ pasaṃsanti, pecca sagge pamodati” ti.

Tatiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Puggalo ayyikā loko, issattaṃ § pabbatūpamā;  
desitaṃ buddhaseṭṭhena, imaṃ kosalapañcakanti.

Kosalasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

## 4. Mārasaṃyuttaṃ

### 1. Paṭhamavaggo

#### 1. Tapokammaṃ

**137.** Evaṃ (1.0104) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā nerañjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- “mutto vatamhi tāya dukkarakārikāya. Sādhu mutto vatamhi tāya anattasaṃhitāya dukkarakārikāya. Sādhu vatamhi mutto bodhiṃ samajjhagan” ti §.

Atha kho māro pāpimā bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Tapokammā apakkamma, yena na sujjhanti māṇavā;  
asuddho maññasi suddho, suddhimaggā aparaddho” § ti.

Atha kho bhagavā “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti veditvā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Anattasaṃhitāṃ ṅatvā, yaṃ kiñci amaraṃ tapaṃ §;  
sabbāṃ natthāvahaṃ hoti, phiyārittaṃva dhammani §.

“Sīlaṃ samādhi paññañca, maggaṃ bodhāya bhāvayaṃ;  
pattosmi paramaṃ suddhiṃ, nihato tvamasi antakā” ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ bhagavā, jānāti maṃ sugato” ti, dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.



## 2. Hatthirājavaṇṇasuttaṃ

138. Evaṃ (1.0105) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā nerañjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ abbhokāse nisinno hoti, devo ca ekamekaṃ phusāyati. Atha kho māro pāpimā bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo mahantaṃ hatthirājavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Seyyathāpi nāma mahā-aritṭhako maṇi, evamassa sīsaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ rūpiyaṃ, evamassa dantā honti. Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī naṅgalīsā §, evamassa soṇḍo hoti. Atha kho bhagavā “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti veditvā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ

gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Saṃsaram dīghamaddhānaṃ, vaṇṇaṃ katvā subhāsubhaṃ;  
alaṃ te tena pāpima, nihato tvamasi antakā”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ bhagavā, jānāti maṃ sugato”ti dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

### 3. Subhasuttaṃ

**139.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā nera-  
ñjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tena kho pana sama-  
yena bhagavā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ abbhokāse nisinno hoti, devo ca eka-  
mekam phusāyati. Atha kho māro pāpimā, bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ  
lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā  
bhagavato avidūre uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti, subhā ceva asubhā ca.  
Atha kho bhagavā “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti veditvā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi  
ajjhabhāsi-

“Saṃsaram dīghamaddhānaṃ, vaṇṇaṃ katvā subhāsubhaṃ;  
alaṃ te tena pāpima, nihato tvamasi antaka.

“Ye (1.0106) ca kāyena vācāya, manasā ca susaṃvutā;  
na te māravasānugā, na te mārassa baddhagū” § ti.

Atha kho māro ...pe... tatthevantaradhāyīti.

### 4. Paṭhamamārapāsasuttaṃ

**140.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati isipatane  
migadāye. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te  
bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Mayhaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttarā  
vimutti anuppattā, anuttarā vimutti sacchikatā. Tumhepi, bhikkhave, yoniso mana-  
sikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ anupāpuṇātha, anuttaraṃ  
vimuttiṃ sacchikarothā”ti. Atha kho māro pāpimā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami;  
upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Baddhosi mārapāsena, ye dibbā ye ca mānusā;  
mārabandhanabaddhosi, na me samaṇa mokkhasī”ti.

“Muttāhaṃ § mārapāsena, ye dibbā ye ca mānusā;  
mārabandhanamuttomhi, nihato tvamasi antakā”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā ...pe... tatthevantaradhāyīti.

### 5. Dutiyamārapāsasuttaṃ

**141.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati isipatane migadāye. Tatra  
kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato

paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Muttāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā. Tumhepi, bhikkhave, muttā sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā. Caratha, bhikkhave, cārikaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha. Desetha, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabya-ñjanaṃ (1.0107) kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti. Bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Ahampi, bhikkhave, yena uruvelā senānigamo tenupasaṅkamissāmi dhammadesanāyā”ti. Atha kho māro pāpimā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Baddhosi sabbapāsehi, ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā;  
mahābandhanabaddhosi, na me samaṇa mokkhasi”ti.

“Muttāhaṃ sabbapāsehi, ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā;  
mahābandhanamuttomhi, nihato tvamasi antakā”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā ...pe ... tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 6. Sappasuttaṃ

**142.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalanda-kānīvāpe. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ abbhokāse nisinno hoti, devo ca ekamekaṃ phusāyati.

Atha kho māro pāpimā bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo mahantaṃ sapparājavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī ekarukkikā nāvā, evamassa kāyo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma mahantaṃ soṇḍikākiḷaṅgaṃ, evamassa phaṇo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī kosalikā kaṃsapāti, evamassa akkhini bhavanti. Seyyathāpi nāma deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjullatā niccharanti, evamassa mukhato jivhā niccharati. Seyyathāpi nāma kammāragaggariyā dhamamānāya saddo hoti, evamassa assāsapa-ssāsānaṃ saddo hoti.

Atha kho bhagavā “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti viditvā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Yo suññagehāni sevati,  
seyyo so muni attasaññato;  
vossajja careyya tattha so,  
patirūpañhi tathāvidhassa taṃ.

“Carakā (1.0108) bahū bheravā bahū,  
atho ḍaṃsasarīsapā § bahū.

lomampi na tattha iñjaye,  
suññāgāragato mahāmuni.

“Nabhaṃ phaleyya pathavī caleyya,  
sabbepi pāṇā uda santaseyyuṃ;

sallampi ce urasi pakappayeyyumu,  
upadhisu tãnam na karonti buddhã”ti.

Atha kho mãro pãpimã “jãnãti maṃ bhagavã, jãnãti maṃ sugato”ti dukkhĩ  
dummano tatthevantaradhãyĩti.

## 7. Supatisuttaṃ

**143.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavã rãjagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivãpe.  
Atha kho bhagavã bahudevarattiṃ abbhokãse caṅkamtivã rattiyaṃ paccūsasa-  
mayaṃ pãde pakkhãletvã vihãraṃ pavisitvã dakkhiṇena passena sĩhaseyyaṃ  
kappesi pãde pãdaṃ accãdhãya sato sampajãno uṭṭhãnasaññaṃ manasi karitvã.  
Atha kho mãro pãpimã yena bhagavã tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivã bhaga-  
vantaṃ gãthãya ajjhabhãsi-

“Kiṃ soppasi kiṃ nu soppasi,  
kimidaṃ soppasi dubbhago § viya.  
suññaṃ agãranti soppasi,  
kimidaṃ soppasi sũriye uggate”ti.

“Yassa jãlinĩ visattikã,  
taṇhã natthi kuhiñci netave;  
sabbũpadhiparikkhayã buddho,  
soppati kiṃ tavettha mãrã”ti.

Atha kho mãro pãpimã ...pe... tatthevantaradhãyĩti.

## 8. Nandatisuttaṃ

**144.** Evaṃ (1.0109) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavã sãvatthiyaṃ viharati  
jetavane anãthapiṇḍikassa ãrãme. Atha kho mãro pãpimã yena bhagavã tenupa-  
saṅkami; upasaṅkamtivã bhagavato santike imaṃ gãthaṃ abhãsi-

“Nandati puttehi puttimã, gomã gobhi tattheva nandati;  
upadhĩhi narassa nandanã, na hi so nandati yo nirũpadhĩ”ti.

“Socati puttehi puttimã, gomã gobhi tattheva socati;  
upadhĩhi narassa socanã, na hi so socati yo nirũpadhĩ”ti.

Atha kho mãro pãpimã “jãnãti maṃ bhagavã, jãnãti maṃ sugato”ti dukkhĩ  
dummano tatthevantaradhãyĩti.

## 9. Paṭhama-ãyusuttaṃ

**145.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavã rãjagahe viharati veḷuvane kala-  
ndakanivãpe. Tatra kho bhagavã bhikkhũ ãmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti  
te bhikkhũ bhagavato paccassosumu. Bhagavã etadavoca-

“Appamidaṃ, bhikkhave, manussãnaṃ ãyu. Gamaṇiyo samparãyo, kattabbaṃ  
kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. Natthi jãtassa amaraṇaṃ. Yo, bhikkhave,

ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Dīghamāyu manussānaṃ, na naṃ hīle suporiso;  
careyya khīramattova, natthi maccussa āgamo”ti.

“Appamāyu manussānaṃ, hīleyya naṃ suporiso;

careyyādittasīsova, natthi maccussa nāgamo” ti.  
Atha kho māro ...pe... tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 10. Dutiya-āyusuttaṃ

**146.** Evaṃ (1.0110) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho bhagavā ...pe... etadavoca-

“Appamidaṃ, bhikkhave, manussānaṃ āyu. Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. Natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yo, bhikkhave, ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo” ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Nāccayanti ahorattā, jīvitam nūparujjhati;  
āyu anupariyāyati, maccānaṃ nemīva rathakubbaran” ti.

“Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitam uparujjhati;  
āyu khīyati maccānaṃ, kunnadīnaṃva odakan” ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ bhagavā, jānāti maṃ sugato” ti dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Tapokammañca nāgo ca, subhaṃ pāsena te duve;  
sappo supati nandanaṃ, āyunā apare duveti.

## 2. Dutiya-vaggo

### 1. Pāsāṇasuttaṃ

**147.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ abbhokāse nisinno hoti, devo ca ekamekaṃ phusāyati. Atha kho māro pāpimā bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo yena bhagavā (1.0111) tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato avidūre mahante pāsāṇe padālesi.

Atha kho bhagavā “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti veditvā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Sacepi kevalaṃ sabbaṃ, gijjhakūṭaṃ calessasi Ṣ.  
neva sammāvimuttānaṃ, buddhānaṃ atthi iñjitan” tntti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ bhagavā, jānāti maṃ sugato” ti dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 2. Kinnusīhasuttaṃ

**148.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti.

Atha kho mārassa pāpimato etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho samaṇo gotamo mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo gotamo tenupa-saṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā”ti. Atha kho māro pāpimā yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kinnu sīhova nadasi, parisāyaṃ visārado;  
paṭimallo hi te atthi, vijitāvī nu maññasi”ti.

“Nadanti ve mahāvīrā, parisāsu visāradā;  
tathāgatā balappattā, tiṇṇā loke visattikan”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ bhagavā, jānāti maṃ sugato”ti dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 3. Sakalikasuttaṃ

**149.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati maddaku-cchismiṃ migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavato pādo sakalikāya (1.0112) khato hoti, bhusā sudaṃ bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārīrikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā. Tā sudaṃ bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihañña-māno. Atha kho bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññapetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno. Atha kho māro pāpimā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Mandiyā nu kho sesi udāhu kāveyyamatto,  
atthā nu te sampacurā na santi;  
eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi,  
niddā mukho kimidaṃ soppase vā”ti.

“Na mandiyā sayāmi nāpi kāveyyamatto,  
atthaṃ sameccāhamapetasoko;  
eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi,  
sayāmaṃ sabbabhūtānukampī.

“Yesampi sallaṃ urasi pavittṭhaṃ,  
muhum muhum hadayaṃ vedhamānaṃ;  
tepīdha soppaṃ labhare sasallā,  
tasmā ahaṃ na supe vītasallo.

“Jaggaṃ na saṅke napi bhemi sottum,  
rattindivā nānutapanti māmaṃ;  
hāniṃ na passāmi kuhiñci loke,  
tasmā supe sabbabhūtānukampī”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ bhagavā, jānāti maṃ sugato”ti dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

#### 4. Patirūpasuttaṃ

150. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu viharati ekasālāyaṃ brāhmaṇagāme. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti.

Atha (1.0113) kho mārassa pāpimato etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho samaṇo gotamo mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā”ti. Atha kho māro pāpimā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Netam tava patirūpaṃ, yadaññamanusāsasi;  
anurodhavirodhesu, mā sajjittho tadācaran”ti.

“Hitānukampī sambuddho, yadaññamanusāsati;  
anurodhavirodhehi, vippamutto tathāgato”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ bhagavā, jānāti maṃ sugato”ti dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

#### 5. Mānasasuttaṃ

151. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho māro pāpimā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Antalikkhacaro pāso, yvāyaṃ carati mānaso;  
tena taṃ bādhayissāmi, na me samaṇa mokkhasi”ti.

“Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā;  
ettha me vigato chando, nihato tvamasi antakā”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ bhagavā, jānāti maṃ sugato”ti dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

#### 6. Pattasuttaṃ

152. Sāvattinidānaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ upādāya bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti § samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhiṃ katvā § manasi (1.0114) katvā sabbacetasā § samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti.

Atha kho mārassa pāpimato etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho samaṇo gotamo pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ upādāya bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā”ti.



Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā abbhokāse nikkhattā honti. Atha kho māro pāpimā balībaddavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā yena te pattā tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “bhikkhu, bhikkhu, eso balībaddo patte bhindeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “na so, bhikkhu, balībaddo. Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato”-ti. Atha kho bhagavā “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti veditvā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññā, viññāṇaṃ yañca saṅkhataṃ;  
nesohamasmi netaṃ me, evaṃ tattha virajjati.

“Evaṃ virattaṃ khemattaṃ, sabbasaṃyojanātigamaṃ;  
anvesaṃ sabbaṭṭhānesu, mārasenāpi nājjhagā”ti.  
Atha kho māro pāpimā ...pe... tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 7. Chaphassāyatana-suttaṃ

**153.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā channaṃ phassāyatanaṃ upādāya bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti.

Atha (1.0115) kho mārassa pāpimato etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho samaṇo gotamo channaṃ phassāyatanaṃ upādāya bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sappahaṃseti. Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā”ti. Atha kho māro pāpimā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā bhagavato avidūre mahantaṃ bhayabheravaṃ saddamakāsi, apissudaṃ pathavī maññe undriyati §. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “bhikkhu, bhikkhu, esā pathavī maññe undriyati”ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “nesā bhikkhu pathavī undriyati. Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato”ti. Atha kho bhagavā “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti viditvā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, phassā dhammā ca kevalā;  
etaṃ lokāmisamaṃ ghoramaṃ, ettha loko vimucchito.

“Etañca samatikkamma, sato buddhassa sāvako;  
māradheyyaṃ atikkamma, ādiccova virocati”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā ...pe... tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 8. Piṇḍasuttaṃ

**154.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā magadhesu viharati pañcasālāyaṃ brāhmaṇa-gāme. Tena kho pana samayena pañcasālāyaṃ brāhmaṇagāme kumārikānaṃ pāhunakāni bhavanti. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya pañcasālaṃ brāhmaṇagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā mārena pāpimatā anvāviṭṭhā bhavanti- mā samaṇo gotamo piṇḍamalattḥāti.

Atha kho bhagavā yathādhoteṇa pattena pañcasālaṃ brāhmaṇagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi tathādhoteṇa § pattena paṭikkami. Atha kho māro pāpimā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “api (1.0116) tvaṃ, samaṇa, piṇḍamalattḥā”ti? “Tathā nu tvaṃ, pāpima, akāsi yathāhaṃ piṇḍaṃ na labheyyan”ti. “Tena hi, bhante, bhagavā dutiyampi pañcasālaṃ brāhmaṇa-

gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisatu. Tathāhaṃ karissāmi yathā bhagavā piṇḍaṃ lacchatī”ti.  
 “Apuññaṃ pasavi māro, āsajja naṃ tathāgataṃ;  
 kiṃ nu maññasi pāpima, na me pāpaṃ vipaccati.  
 “Susukhaṃ vata jīvāma, yesaṃ no natthi kiñcanaṃ;  
 pītibhakkhā bhavissāma, devā ābhassarā yathā”ti.  
 Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ bhagavā, jānāti maṃ sugato”ti dukkhi  
 dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 9. Kassakasuttaṃ

**155.** Sāvattinidānaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ nibbā-  
 napaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampa-  
 haṃseti. Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetasaṃ samannāharitvā  
 ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti.

Atha kho mārassa pāpimato etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho samaṇo gotamo bhikkhūnaṃ  
 nibbānapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya ...pe... yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo  
 gotamo tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā”ti. Atha kho māro pāpimā kassa-  
 kavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā mahantaṃ naṅgalaṃ khandhe karitvā dīghapācana-  
 yaṭṭhiṃ gahetvā haṭahaṭakeso sāṇasāṭinivattho kaddamamakkhitehi pādehi yena  
 bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “api, samaṇa,  
 balībadde addasā”ti? “Kiṃ pana, pāpima, te balībaddehi”ti? “Mameva, samaṇa,  
 cakkhu, mama rūpā, mama cakkhusamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ. Kuhiṃ me,  
 samaṇa, gantvā mokkhasi? Mameva, samaṇa, sotaṃ, mama saddā ...pe...  
 mameva, samaṇa, ghānaṃ, mama gandhā; mameva, samaṇa, jivhā, mama rasā;  
 mameva, samaṇa, kāyo, mama phoṭṭhabbā; mameva, samaṇa, mano, mama  
 dhammā, mama manosamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ. Kuhiṃ me, samaṇa, gantvā  
 mokkhasi”ti?

“Taveva (1.0117), pāpima, cakkhu, tava rūpā, tava cakkhusamphassaviññāṇā-  
 yatanaṃ. Yattha ca kho, pāpima, natthi cakkhu, natthi rūpā, natthi cakkhusampha-  
 ssaviññāṇāyatanaṃ, agati tava tattha, pāpima. Taveva, pāpima, sotaṃ, tava  
 saddā, tava sotasamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ. Yattha ca kho, pāpima, natthi sotaṃ,  
 natthi saddā, natthi sotasamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ, agati tava tattha, pāpima.  
 Taveva, pāpima, ghānaṃ, tava gandhā, tava ghānasamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ.  
 Yattha ca kho, pāpima, natthi ghānaṃ, natthi gandhā, natthi ghānasamphassavi-  
 ññāṇāyatanaṃ, agati tava tattha, pāpima. Taveva, pāpima, jivhā, tava rasā, tava  
 jivhāsamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ ...pe... taveva, pāpima, kāyo, tava phoṭṭhabbā,  
 tava kāyasamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ ...pe... taveva, pāpima, mano, tava  
 dhammā, tava manosamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ. Yattha ca kho, pāpima, natthi  
 mano, natthi dhammā, natthi manosamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ, agati tava tattha,  
 pāpimā”ti.

“Yaṃ vadanti mama yidanti, ye vadanti mamanti ca;  
 ettha ce te mano atthi, na me samaṇa mokkhasi”ti.

“Yaṃ vadanti na taṃ mayhaṃ, ye vadanti na te ahaṃ;  
evaṃ pāpima jānāhi, na me maggampi dakkhasi” ti.  
Atha kho māro pāpimā ...pe... tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 10. Rajjasuttaṃ

**156.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu viharati himavantapadese § arañña-  
ṭṭikāyaṃ. Atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko  
udapādi- “sakkā nu kho rajjaṃ kāretuṃ ahaṃ aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayaṃ  
asocaṃ asocāpayaṃ dhammenā” ti?

Atha kho māro pāpimā bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya yena  
bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam etadavoca- “kāretu,  
bhante, bhagavā rajjaṃ, kāretu, sugato, rajjaṃ ahaṃ aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajā-  
payaṃ asocaṃ asocāpayaṃ dhammenā” ti. “Kiṃ pana me tvaṃ, pāpima, passasi  
yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi- ‘kāretu, bhante, bhagavā rajjaṃ, kāretu sugato,  
rajjaṃ ahaṃ aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayaṃ asocaṃ asocāpayaṃ (1.0118)  
dhammenā” ti? “Bhagavatā kho, bhante, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā  
yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno ca, bhante,  
bhagavā himavantam pabbatarājam suvaṇṇam tveva adhimucceyya suvaṇṇaṅca  
panassā” ti §.

“Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, jātarūpassa kevalo;  
dvittāva nālamekassa, iti vidvā samañcare.

“Yo dukkhamaddakkhi yatonidānaṃ,  
kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya;  
upadhiṃ veditvā saṅgoti loke,  
tasseva jantu vinayāya sikkhe” ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ bhagavā, jānāti maṃ sugato” ti dukkhī  
dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Pāsāṇo sīho sakalikaṃ §, patirūpañca mānasaṃ;  
pattaṃ āyatanaṃ piṇḍaṃ, kassakaṃ rajjena te dasāti.

## 3. Tatiyavaggo

### 1. Sambahulasuttaṃ

**157.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati silāvatiyaṃ.  
Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavato avidūre appamattā ātā-

pino pahitattā viharanti. Atha kho māro pāpimā brāhmaṇavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipanivattho jiṇṇo gopānasivaṅko ghurughurupa-ssāsī udumbaraḍaṇḍaṃ gahetvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etadavoca- “daharā bhavanto (1.0119) pabbajitā susū kāḷakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā anikkīḷitāvino kāmesu. Bhuñjantu bhavanto mānusake kāme. Mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvītthā”ti. “Na kho mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvāma. Kālikañca kho mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, hitvā sandiṭṭhikaṃ anudhāvāma. Kālikā hi, brāhmaṇa, kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī”ti. Evaṃ vutte, māro pāpimā sīsaṃ okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā tivisākhaṃ nalāṭe nalāṭikaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍamolubbha pakkāmi.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocum- “idha mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavato avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāma. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro brāhmaṇo mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipanivattho jiṇṇo gopānasivaṅko ghurughurupassāsī udumbara-ḍaṇḍaṃ gahetvā yena mayaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā amhe etadavoca- ‘daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kāḷakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā anikkīḷitāvino kāmesu. Bhuñjantu bhavanto mānusake kāme. Mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvītthā’ti. Evaṃ vutte, mayaṃ, bhante, taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocumha- ‘na kho mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvāma. Kālikañca kho mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, hitvā sandiṭṭhikaṃ anudhāvāma. Kālikā hi, brāhmaṇa, kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhante, so brāhmaṇo sīsaṃ okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā tivisākhaṃ nalāṭe nalāṭikaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍamolubbha

pakkanto”ti.

“Neso, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo. Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato”ti. Atha kho bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Yo (1.0120) dukkhamaddakkhi yatonidānaṃ,  
kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya;  
upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgoti loke,  
tasseva jantu vinayāya sikkhe”ti.

## 2. Samiddhisuttaṃ

**158.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati silāvatiyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā samiddhi bhagavato avidūre appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharati. Atha kho āyasmato samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- “lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me satthā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yvāhaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito. Lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me sabrahmacārino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā”ti. Atha kho māro pāpimā āyasmato samiddhissa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya yenāyasmā samiddhi tenupa-saṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmato samiddhissa avidūre mahantaṃ bhayabheravaṃ saddamakāsi, apissudaṃ pathavī maññe undrīyati.

Atha kho āyasmā samiddhi yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno āyasmā samiddhi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idhāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato avidūre appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- ‘lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me satthā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yvāhaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito. Lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me sabrahmacārino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, avidūre mahābhayabheravasaddo ahosi, apissudaṃ pathavī maññe undrīyati”ti.

“Nesā, samiddhi, pathavī undrīyati. Māro eso pāpimā tuyhaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato. Gaccha tvaṃ, samiddhi, tattheva appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharāhi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā samiddhi bhagavato paṭissutvā (1.0121) uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā samiddhi tattheva appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihāsi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmato samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa ...pe... dutiyampi kho māro pāpimā āyasmato samiddhissa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya ...pe... apissudaṃ pathavī maññe undrīyati. Atha kho āyasmā samiddhi māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ;  
sati paññā ca me buddhā, cittañca susamāhitaṃ;

kāmaṃ karassu rūpāni, neva maṃ byādhayissasi”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ samiddhi bhikkhū”ti dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

### 3. Godhikasuttaṃ

**159.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalanda-kānīvāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā godhiko isigilipasse viharati kāḷa-silāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmāyikaṃ cetovimuttiṃ phusi. Atha kho āyasmā godhiko tamhā sāmāyikāya cetovimuttiyā parihāyī. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmāyikaṃ cetovimuttiṃ phusi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā godhiko tamhā sāmāyikāya cetovimuttiyā parihāyī. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmāyikaṃ cetovimuttiṃ phusi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā godhiko tamhā ...pe... parihāyī. Catutthampi kho āyasmā godhiko appamatto ...pe... vimuttiṃ phusi. Catutthampi kho āyasmā godhiko tamhā ...pe... parihāyī. Pañcamampi kho āyasmā godhiko ...pe... cetovimuttiṃ phusi. Pañcamampi kho āyasmā ...pe... vimuttiyā parihāyī. Chaṭṭhampi kho āyasmā godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmāyikaṃ cetovimuttiṃ phusi. Chaṭṭhampi kho āyasmā godhiko tamhā sāmāyikāya cetovimuttiyā parihāyī. Sattamampi (1.0122) kho āyasmā godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmāyikaṃ cetovimuttiṃ phusi.

Atha kho āyasmato godhikassa etadahosi- “yāva chaṭṭhaṃ khvāhaṃ sāmāyikāya cetovimuttiyā parihīno. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ satthaṃ āhareyyan”ti. Atha kho māro pāpimā āyasmato godhikassa cetasa cetoparivitakkamaññāya yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Mahāvīra mahāpañña, iddhiyā yasaṃ jala;  
sabbaverabhayātīta, pāde vandāmi cakkhuma.

“Sāvako te mahāvīra, maraṇaṃ maraṇābhībhū;  
ākaṅkhati cetayati, taṃ nisedha jutindhara.

“Kathañhi bhagavā tuyhaṃ, sāvako sāsane rato;  
appattamānaso sekkho, kālaṃ kayirā janesutā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato godhikena satthaṃ āharitaṃ hoti. Atha kho bhagavā “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti viditvā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Evañhi dhīrā kubbanti, nāvakaṅkhanti jīvitam;  
samūlaṃ taṇhamabbuyha, godhiko parinibbuto”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “āyāma, bhikkhave, yena isigilipassaṃ kāḷasilā tenupasaṅkamissāma yattha godhikena kulaputtena satthaṃ āharitan”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum.

Atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena isigilipassaṃ kāḷasilā tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ godhikaṃ dūratova mañcake

vivattakkhandhaṃ semānaṃ §. Tena kho pana samayena dhūmāyitattaṃ timirāyitattaṃ gacchateva purimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati adho, gacchati anudisaṃ.

Atha (1.0123) kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ dhūmāyitattaṃ timirāyitattaṃ gacchateva purimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati adho, gacchati anudisaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Eso kho, bhikkhave, māro pāpimā godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇaṃ samanvesati- ‘kattha godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ’ti? Appatiṭṭhitena ca, bhikkhave, viññāṇena godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto”ti. Atha kho māro pāpimā beluvapaṇḍuvīṇaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyaṃ, disā anudisā svahaṃ;  
anvesaṃ nādhigacchāmi, godhiko so kuhiṃ gato”ti.

“Yo § dhīro dhitisampanno, jhāyī jhānarato sadā;  
ahorattaṃ anuyuñjaṃ, jīvitaṃ anikāmayaṃ.

“Jetvāna maccuno § senaṃ, anāgantvā punabbhavaṃ;  
samūlaṃ taṇhamabbuyha, godhiko parinibbuto”ti.

“Tassa sokaparetassa, viṇā kacchā abhassatha;  
tato so dummano yakkho, tatthevantaradhāyathā”ti §.

#### 4. Sattavassānubandhasuttaṃ

160. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā nerañjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhe. Tena kho pana samayena māro pāpimā sattavassāni bhagavantaṃ anubandho hoti otārāpekkho otāraṃ alabhamāno. Atha kho māro pāpimā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Sokāvatiṇṇo nu vanamhi jhāyasi,  
vittaṃ nu jīno uda patthayāno;  
āguṃ nu gāmasmimakāsi kiñci,  
kasmā janena na karosi sakkhiṃ;  
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te”ti.

“Sokassa (1.0124) mūlaṃ palikhāya sabbaṃ,  
anāgu jhāyāmi asocamāno;  
chetvāna sabbaṃ bhavalobhajappaṃ,  
anāsavo jhāyāmi pamattabandhū”ti.

“Yaṃ vadanti mama yidanti, ye vadanti mamanti ca;  
ettha ce te mano atthi, na me samaṇa mokkhasi”ti.

“Yaṃ vadanti na taṃ mayhaṃ, ye vadanti na te ahaṃ;  
evaṃ pāpima jānāhi, na me maggampi dakkhasi”ti.



“Sace maggaṃ anubuddhaṃ, khemaṃ amatagāminaṃ;  
apehi gaccha tvameveko, kimaññaṃ manusāsasi”ti.

“Amaccudheyyaṃ pucchanti, ye janā pāragāmino;  
tesāhaṃ puṭṭho akkhāmi, yaṃ saccaṃ taṃ nirūpadhin”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhante, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇī. Tatrassa  
kakkāṭako. Atha kho, bhante, sambahulā

kumārakā vā kumārikāyo vā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharāṇi tenupasaṅkameyyuṃ; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ kakkaṭakaṃ udakā uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhapeyyuṃ. Yaṃ yadeva hi so, bhante, kakkaṭako aḷaṃ abhininnā-meyya taṃ tadeva te kumārakā vā kumārikāyo vā kaṭṭhena vā kathalāya vā sañchindeyyuṃ sambhañjeyyuṃ sampalibhañjeyyuṃ. Evañhi so, bhante, kakkaṭako sabbehi aḷehi sañchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi abhabbo taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ otarituṃ. Evameva kho, bhante, yāni kānici visūkāyikāni § visevitāni vipphanditāni, sabbāni tāni § bhagavatā sañchinnāni sambhaggāni sampalibhaggāni. Abhabbo dānāhaṃ, bhante, puna bhagavantam upasaṅkamtituṃ yadidaṃ otārāpekkho”ti. Atha kho māro pāpimā bhagavato santike imā nibbejanīyā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Medavaṇṇaṅca pāsāṇaṃ, vāyaso anupariyagā;  
apettha muduṃ vindema, api assādanā siyā.

“Aladdhā (1.0125) tattha assādaṃ, vāyasetto apakkame;  
kākova selamāsajja, nibbijjāpema gotamā”ti.

## 5. Māradhītusuttaṃ

**161.** Atha kho māro pāpimā bhagavato santike imā nibbejanīyā gāthāyo abhāsitvā tamhā ṭhānā apakkamma bhagavato avidūre pathaviyaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno kaṭṭhena bhūmiṃ vilikhanto. Atha kho taṇhā ca arati ca ragā ca māradhītarō yena māro pāpimā tenupasaṅkamisū; upasaṅkamtivā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsiṃsu-

“Kenāsi dummano tāta, purisaṃ kaṃ nu socasi;  
mayaṃ taṃ rāgapāsena, ārañṇamiva kuñjaraṃ;  
bandhitvā ānayissāma, vasago te bhavissati”ti.

“Arahaṃ sugato loke, na rāgena suvānayo;  
māradheyyaṃ atikkanto, tasmā socāmahaṃ bhusan”ti.

Atha kho taṇhā ca arati ca ragā ca māradhītarō yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamisū; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam etadavocuṃ- “pāde te, samaṇa, paricāremā”-ti. Atha kho bhagavā na manasākāsi, yathā taṃ anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto.

Atha kho taṇhā ca arati ca ragā ca māradhītarō ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ- “uccāvaca kho purisānaṃ adhippāyā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ ekasataṃ ekasataṃ kumārivaṇṇasataṃ abhinimmineyyāmā”ti. Atha kho taṇhā ca arati ca ragā ca māradhītarō ekasataṃ ekasataṃ kumārivaṇṇasataṃ abhinimminivā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamisū; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam etadavocuṃ- “pāde te, samaṇa, paricāremā”ti. Tampi bhagavā na manasākāsi, yathā taṃ anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto.

Atha kho taṇhā ca arati ca ragā ca māradhītarō ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ- “uccāvaca kho purisānaṃ adhippāyā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ ekasataṃ ekasataṃ avijātavaṇṇasataṃ abhinimmineyyāmā”ti. Atha kho taṇhā ca arati ca

ragā ca māradhītarō ekasataṃ ekasataṃ (1.0126) avijātavaṇṇasataṃ abhinimminivā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkavitvā bhagavantam etadavocum- “pāde te, samaṇa, paricāremā”ti. Tampi bhagavā na manasākāsi, yathā taṃ anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto.

Atha kho taṇhā ca ...pe... yaṃnūna mayaṃ ekasataṃ ekasataṃ sakiṃ vijātavaṇṇasataṃ abhinimmineyyāmāti. Atha kho taṇhā ca ...pe... sakiṃ vijātavaṇṇasataṃ abhinimminivā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkavitvā bhagavantam etadavocum- “pāde te, samaṇa, paricāremā”ti. Tampi bhagavā na manasākāsi, yathā taṃ anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto.

Atha kho taṇhā ca ...pe... yaṃnūna mayaṃ ekasataṃ ekasataṃ duvijātavaṇṇasataṃ abhinimmineyyāmāti. Atha kho taṇhā ca ...pe... duvijātavaṇṇasataṃ abhinimminivā yena bhagavā ...pe... yathā taṃ anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto. Atha kho taṇhā ca ...pe... majjhimitthivaṇṇasataṃ abhinimmineyyāmāti. Atha kho taṇhā ca ...pe... majjhimitthivaṇṇasataṃ abhinimminivā ...pe... anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto.

Atha kho taṇhā ca ...pe... mahitthivaṇṇasataṃ abhinimmineyyāmāti. Atha kho taṇhā ca ...pe... mahitthivaṇṇasataṃ abhinimminivā yena bhagavā ...pe... anuttare upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto. Atha kho taṇhā ca arati ca ragā ca māradhītarō ekamantaṃ apakkamma etadavocum- saccaṃ kira no pitā avoca-

“Arahaṃ sugato loke, na rāgena suvānayo;  
mārādheyyaṃ atikkanto, tasmā socāmahaṃ bhusan”ti.

“Yañhi mayaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā avītarāgaṃ iminā upakkamena upakkameyyāma hadayaṃ vāssa phaleyya, uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ vā mukhato uggaccheyya, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇeyya cittakkhepaṃ vā. Seyyathā vā pana naḷo harito luto ussussati visussati milāyati; evameva ussusseyya visusseyya milāyeyyā”ti.

Atha (1.0127) kho taṇhā ca arati ca ragā ca māradhītarō yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkavitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho taṇhā māradhītā bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Sokāvatiṇṇo nu vanamhi jhāyasi,  
vittaṃ nu jīno uda patthayāno;  
āguṃ nu gāmasmimakāsi kiñci,  
kasmā janena na karosi sakkhiṃ;  
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te”ti.  
“Atthassa pattiṃ hadayassa santiṃ,  
jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ;  
ekohaṃ § jhāyaṃ sukhamanubodhiṃ,  
tasmā janena na karomi sakkhiṃ;  
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me”ti.

Atha kho arati § māradhītā bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kathaṃ vihārībahulodha bhikkhu,  
pañcoghatiṇṇo atarīdha chaṭṭhaṃ;  
kathaṃ jhāyiṃ § bahulaṃ kāmasaññā,

paribāhirā honti aladdha yo tan” ti.

“Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto,  
asaṅkharāno satimā anoko;  
aññāya dhammaṃ avitakkajhāyī,  
na kuppati na sarati na thino §.

“Evaṃvihārībahulodha bhikkhu,  
pañcoghatiṇṇo atarīdha chaṭṭhaṃ;  
evaṃ jhāyiṃ bahulaṃ kāmasaññā,  
paribāhirā honti aladdha yo tan” ti.

Atha (1.0128) kho ragā § māradhītā bhagavato santike gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Acchejja taṇhaṃ gaṇasaṅghacārī,  
addhā carissanti § bahū ca saddhā.

bahuṃ vatāyaṃ janataṃ anoko,  
acchejja nessati maccurājassa pāraṇ” ti.

“Nayanti ve mahāvīrā, saddhammena tathāgatā;  
dhammena nayamānānaṃ, kā usūyā vijānatan” ti.

Atha kho taṇhā ca arati ca ragā ca māradhītaro yena māro pāpimā tenupasaṅka-  
miṃsu. Addasā kho māro pāpimā taṇhañca aratiñca ragañca māradhītaro dūra-  
tova āgacchantiyo. Disvāna gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Bālā kumudanālehi, pabbataṃ abhimatthatha §;  
giriṃ nakhena khanatha, ayo dantehi khādatha.

“Selaṃva sirasūhacca §, pātāle gādhamesatha.  
khāṇuṃva urasāsajja, nibbijjāpetha gotamā” ti.

“Daddallamānā āgañchum, taṇhā ca aratī ragā;  
tā tattha panudī satthā, tūlaṃ bhaṭṭhaṃva māluto” ti.

Tatiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sambahulā samiddhi ca, godhikaṃ sattavassāni;  
dhītaraṃ desitaṃ buddha, seṭṭhena imaṃ mārapañcakanti.

Mārasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

## 5. Bhikkhunīsaṃyuttaṃ

### 1. Ālavikāsuttaṃ

**162.** Evaṃ (1.0129) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati  
jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho ālavikā bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayaṃ

nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi.

Sāvattھیyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantā yena andhavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami vivekatthini. Atha kho māro pāpimā āḷavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetukāmo yena āḷavikā bhikkhuni tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āḷavikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Natthi nissaraṇaṃ loke, kiṃ vivekena kāhasi;  
bhuñjassu kāmaratiyo, māhu pacchānutāpinī”ti.

Atha kho āḷavikāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi- “ko nu khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati”ti? Atha kho āḷavikāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi- “māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetukāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati”ti. Atha kho āḷavikā bhikkhuni “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti veditvā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi-

“Atthi nissaraṇaṃ loke, paññāya me suphussitaṃ §.  
pamattabandhu pāpima, na tvaṃ jānāsi taṃ padaṃ.

“Sattisūlūpamā kāmā, khandhāsaṃ adhikuṭṭanā;  
yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ brūsi, arati mayha sā ahū”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ āḷavikā bhikkhuni”ti dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 2. Somāsuttaṃ

**163.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ (1.0130). Atha kho somā bhikkhuni pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattھیyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantā yena andhavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Andhavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṭṭe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho māro pāpimā somāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cāvetukāmo yena somā bhikkhuni tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā somaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Yaṃ taṃ isihi pattabbaṃ, ṭhānaṃ durabhisambhavaṃ;  
na taṃ dvaṅgulapaññāya, sakkā pappotumitthiyā”ti.

Atha kho somāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi- “ko nu khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati”ti? Atha kho somāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi- “māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cāvetukāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati”ti. Atha kho somā bhikkhuni “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti veditvā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi-

“Itthibhāvo kiṃ kayirā, cittamhi susamāhite;  
ñāṇamhi vattamānamhi, sammā dhammaṃ vipassato.

“Yassa nūna siyā evaṃ, itthāhaṃ purisoti vā;  
kiñci vā pana aññasmi §, taṃ māro vattumarahati”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ somā bhikkhuni”ti dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

### 3. Kisāgotamīsuttaṃ

**164.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho kisāgotamī bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena andhavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami (1.0131), divāvihārāya. Andhavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho māro pāpimā kisāgotamiyā bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cāvetukāmo yena kisāgotamī bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā kisāgotamiṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kiṃ nu tvaṃ mataputtāva, ekamāsi rudammukhi;  
vanamajjhagatā ekā, purisaṃ nu gavesasī” ti.

Atha kho kisāgotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi- “ko nu khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati” ti? Atha kho kisāgotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi- “māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cāvetukāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati” ti.

Atha kho kisāgotamī bhikkhunī “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti veditvā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi-

“Accantaṃ mataputtāmhi, purisā etadantikā;  
na socāmi na rodāmi, na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso.

“Sabbattha vihatā nandī, tamokkhandho padālito;  
jetvāna maccuno § senaṃ, viharāmi anāsava” ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ kisāgotamī bhikkhunī” ti dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

### 4. Vijayāsuttaṃ

**165.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho vijayā bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā ...pe... aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho māro pāpimā vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cāvetukāmo yena vijayā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā vijayaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Daharā (1.0132) tvaṃ rūpavatī, ahañca daharo susu;  
pañcaṅgikena turiyena, ehayyebhiraṃmāse” ti §.

Atha kho vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi- “ko nu khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati” ti? Atha kho vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi- “māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cāvetukāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati” ti. Atha kho vijayā bhikkhunī “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti veditvā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi-

“Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā;  
niyyātayāmi tuyheva, māra nāhaṃ tenatthikā.

“Iminā pūtikāyena, bhindanena pabhaṅgunā;

aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi, kāmataṇhā samūhatā.

“Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā, ye ca arūpaṭṭhāyino §.

yā ca santā samāpatti, sabbattha vihatō tamo”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ vijayā bhikkhunī”ti dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 5. Uppalavaṇṇāsuttam

**166.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā ...pe... aññatarasmiṃ supupphitasālarukkhamūle aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho māro pāpimā uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cāvetukāmo yena uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni,

ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālamūle;

na catthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu,

bāle na tvaṃ bhāyasi dhuttakānan”ti.

Atha (1.0133) kho uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi- “ko nu khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati”ti? Atha kho uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi- “māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cāvetukāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati”ti. Atha kho uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti viditvā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi-

“Sataṃ sahaṣānipi dhuttakānaṃ,

idhāgatā tādisakā bhavēyyuṃ;

lomaṃ na iñjāmi na santasāmi,

na māra bhāyāmi tamekikāpi.

“Esā antaradhāyāmi, kucchiṃ vā pavisāmi te;

pakhumantarikāyampi, tiṭṭhantiṃ maṃ na dakkhasi.

“Cittasmiṃ vasībhūtāmi, iddhipādā subhāvitā;

sabbabandhanamuttāmi, na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī”ti dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 6. Cālāsuttam

**167.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho cālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā ...pe... aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṃ divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho māro pāpimā yena cālā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā cālaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu tvaṃ, bhikkhuni, na rocesi”ti? “Jātiṃ khvāhaṃ, āvuso, na rocemī”ti.

“Kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesi, jāto kāmāni bhunñati;

ko nu taṃ idamādapayi, jātiṃ mā roca § bhikkhunī”ti.



“Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti, jāto dukkhāni phussati §.  
bandhaṃ vadhāṃ pariklesaṃ, tasmā jātiṃ na rocaye.  
“Buddho (1.0134) dhammadesesi, jātiyā samatikkamaṃ;

sabbadukkhappahānāya, so maṃ sacce nivesayi.

“Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā, ye ca arūpaṭṭhāyino;

nirodhaṃ appajānantā, āgantāro punabbhavan”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ cālā bhikkhuni”ti dukkhī dummano tattheva-  
ntaradhāyīti.

## 7. Upacālāsuttaṃ

**168.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho upacālā bhikkhuni pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivā-  
setvā ...pe... aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho māro  
pāpimā yena upacālā bhikkhuni tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā upacālaṃ  
bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca- “kattha nu tvaṃ, bhikkhuni, uppajjitukāmā”ti? “Na  
khvāhaṃ, āvuso, katthaci uppajjitukāmā”ti.

“Tāvatiṃsā ca yāmā ca, tusitā cāpi devatā;

nimmānaratino devā, ye devā vasavattino;

tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi, ratiṃ paccanubhossasī”ti.

“Tāvatiṃsā ca yāmā ca, tusitā cāpi devatā;

nimmānaratino devā, ye devā vasavattino;

kāmabandhanabaddhā te, enti māravasam puna.

“Sabbo ādīpito § loko, sabbo loko padhūpito;

sabbo pajjalito § loko, sabbo loko pakampito.

“Akampitaṃ apajjalitaṃ §, aputhujjanasevitaṃ;

agati yattha mārassa, tattha me nirato mano”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ upacālā bhikkhuni”ti dukkhī dummano  
tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 8. Sīsupacālāsuttaṃ

**169.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ (1.0135). Atha kho sīsupacālā § bhikkhuni pubbaṅhasa-  
mayaṃ nivāsetvā ...pe... aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho  
māro pāpimā yena sīsupacālā bhikkhuni tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā sīsupa-  
cālaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca- “kassa nu tvaṃ, bhikkhuni, pāsaṅgaṃ rocesi”ti?  
“Na khvāhaṃ, āvuso, kassaci pāsaṅgaṃ rocemī”ti.

“Kaṃ nu uddissa muṇḍāsī, samaṇī viya dissasī;

na ca rocesi pāsaṅgaṃ, kimiva carasī momūhā”ti.

“Ito bahiddhā pāsaṅgā, diṭṭhīsu pasīdanti te;

na tesam dhammaṃ rocemī, te dhammassa akovidā.

“Atththththi sakyakule jāto, buddho appaṭipuggalo;

sabbābhibhū māranudo, sabbatthamaparājito.

“Sabbattha mutto asito, sabbaṃ passati cakkhumā;

sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto, vimutto upadhisaṅkhaye;

so mayhaṃ bhagavā satthā, tassa rocemī sāsanan”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ sisupacālā bhikkhunī”ti dukkhī dummano tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 9. Selāsuttam

**170.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho selā bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā ...pe... aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho māro pāpimā selāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo ...pe... selaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kenidaṃ pakataṃ bimbaṃ, kvanu § bimbassa kārako.

kvanu bimbaṃ samuppannaṃ, kvanu bimbaṃ nirujjhati”ti.

Atha kho selāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi- “ko nu khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati”ti? Atha kho selāya bhikkhuniyā (1.0136) etadahosi- “māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cāvetukāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati”ti. Atha kho selā bhikkhunī “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti viditvā māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi-

“Nayidaṃ attakataṃ § bimbaṃ, nayidaṃ parakataṃ § aghaṃ.

hetuṃ paṭicca sambhūtaṃ, hetubhaṅgā nirujjhati.

“Yathā aññataraṃ bījaṃ, khetto vuttaṃ virūhati;

pathavīrasañcāgamma, sinehañca tadūbhayaṃ.

“Evaṃ khandhā ca dhātuyo, cha ca āyatanā ime;

hetuṃ paṭicca sambhūtā, hetubhaṅgā nirujjhare”ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ selā bhikkhunī”ti dukkhī dummano tattheva-  
ntaradhāyīti.

## 10. Vajirāsuttam

**171.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho vajirā bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkantā yena andhavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Andhavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho māro pāpimā vajirāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cāvetukāmo yena vajirā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā vajiraṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kenāyaṃ pakato satto, kuvaṃ sattassa kārako;

kuvaṃ satto samuppanno, kuvaṃ satto nirujjhati”ti.

Atha kho vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi- “ko nu khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati”ti? Atha kho vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi- “māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cāvetukāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati”ti. Atha kho (1.0137) vajirā bhikkhunī “māro ayaṃ pāpimā” iti viditvā, māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi-

“Kiṃ nu sattoti paccesi, māra diṭṭhigataṃ nu te;

suddhasaṅkhārapuñjōyaṃ, nayidha sattupalabbhati.

“Yathā hi aṅgasambhārā, hoti saddo ratho iti;

evaṃ khandhesu santesu, hoti sattoti sammuti §.

“Dukkameva hi sambhoti, dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca;

nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti, nāññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī” ti.

Atha kho māro pāpimā “jānāti maṃ vajirā bhikkhunī” ti dukkhī dummano tatthe-  
vantaradhāyīti.

Bhikkhunīsaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Āḷavikā ca somā ca, gotamī vijayā saha;

Uppalavaṇṇā ca cālā, upacālā sīsupacālā ca;

selā vajirāya te dasāti.

## 6. Brahmaṣaṃyuttaṃ

### 1. Paṭhamavaggo

#### 1. Brahmāyācanasuttaṃ

**172.** Evaṃ (1.0138) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā nerañjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- “adhi-  
gato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkā-  
vacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo. Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālayasa-  
mmuditā. Ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasammuditāya  
duddasaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppādo. Idampi kho  
ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo  
taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ;  
pare ca me na ājāneyyumaṃ; so mamassa kilamatho, sā mamassa vihesā” ti. Apissu  
bhagavantāṃ imā anacchariyā gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbā-

“Kicchena me adhigataṃ, halaṃ dāni pakāsitaṃ;

rāgadosaparetehi, nāyaṃ dhammo susambudho.

“Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ, gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇumaṃ;

rāgarattā na dakkhanti, tamokhandhena āvuṭṭā” ti §.

Itiha bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati, no dhammade-  
sanāya.

Atha kho brahmuno sahampatissa bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya  
etadahosi- “nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma tathāga-

tassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati §, no dhammadesanāyā”ti. Atha (1.0139) kho brahmā sahampati- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ § vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya evameva- brahmaloke antarahito bhagavato purato pāturahosi. Atha kho brahmā sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇajāṇumaṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca

- “desetu, bhante, bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ. Santi sattā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti. Bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro”ti. Idamavoca brahmā sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etadavoca-

“Pāturahosi magadhesu pubbe,  
dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito;  
apāpuretaṃ § amatassa dvāraṃ,  
suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ.

“Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito,  
yathāpi passe janataṃ samantato;  
tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha,  
pāsādamāruyha samantacakkhu;  
sokāvatiṇṇaṃ § janatamapetasoko,  
avekkhassu jātijarābhibhūtaṃ.

“Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma,  
satthavāha anaṇa § vicara loke.  
desassu § bhagavā dhammaṃ,  
aññātāro bhavissanti”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kāruññataṃ paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokesi. Addasā kho bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante, appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvine (1.0140) § viharante. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni anto nimuggaposīni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni samodakaṃ ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakā accuggamma ṭhitāni § anupalittāni udakena; evameva bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante, appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante. Disvāna brahmānaṃ sahampatiṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi-

“Apārutā tesāṃ amatassa dvārā,  
ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddhaṃ;  
vihimsasaññī paguṇaṃ na bhāsiṃ,  
dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu brahme”ti.

Atha kho brahmā sahampati “katāvakāso khomhi bhagavatā dhammadesanāyā”-  
ti bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 2. Gāravasuttaṃ

**173.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā nerañjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittaṃ udapādi- “dukkhaṃ kho agā-ravo viharati appatisso, kaṃ nu khvāhaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā § upanissāya vihareyyaṃ”ti?

Atha (1.0141) kho bhagavato etadahosi- “aparipuṇṇassa kho silakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ. Na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā silasampannataraṃ aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā, yamaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ.

“Aparipuṇṇassa kho samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ. Na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke ...pe... attanā samādhisampannataraṃ aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā, yamaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ.

“Aparipuṇṇassa paññākkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ. Na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake ...pe... attanā paññāsampannataraṃ aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā, yamaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ.

“Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ. Na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake ...pe... attanā vimuttisampannataraṃ aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā, yamaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ.

“Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiñāḍadassanakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ. Na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā vimuttiñāḍadassanasampannataraṃ aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā, yamaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yvāyaṃ dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tameva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ”ti.

Atha kho brahmā sahampati bhagavato cetasā cetoparivittakkamaññāya- seyya-thāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya evameva- brahmaloke antarahito bhagavato purato pāturahosi. Atha kho brahmā sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “evamevaṃ, bhagavā, evamevaṃ, sugata! Yepi te, bhante, ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tepi (1.0142) bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharissu; yepi te, bhante, bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā tepi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharissanti. Bhagavāpi, bhante, etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharatū”ti. Idamavoca brahmā sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etadavoca-

“Ye ca atitā sambuddhā, ye ca buddhā anāgatā;  
yo cetarahi sambuddho, bahūnaṃ § sokaṇāsano.  
“Sabbe saddhammagaruno, vihaṃsu § viharanti ca;  
tathāpi viharissanti, esā buddhāna dhammatā.  
“Tasmā hi attakāmena §, mahattamabhikaṅkhatā;  
saddhammo garukātabbo, saraṃ buddhāna sāsanan”ti.

### 3. Brahmadevasuttaṃ

174. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiyā brahmadevo nāma putto bhagavato santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti. Atha kho āyasmā brahmadevo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitto viharanto nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā brahmadevo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā brahmadevo pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramā-dāya sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakamātu nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato brahmadevassa mātā brāhmaṇī brahmuno āhutiṃ niccaṃ paggaṇhāti (1.0143). Atha kho brahmuno sahampatissa etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho āyasmato brahmadevassa mātā brāhmaṇī brahmuno āhutiṃ niccaṃ paggaṇhāti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ taṃ upasaṅkamitvā saṃvejeyyan”ti. Atha kho brahmā sahampati- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya evameva- brahmaloke antarahito āyasmato brahmadevassa mātu nivesane pātu-rahosi. Atha kho brahmā sahampati vehāsaṃ ṭhito āyasmato brahmadevassa mātaraṃ brāhmaṇiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Dūre ito brāhmaṇi brahmaloko,  
yassāhutiṃ paggaṇhāsi niccaṃ;  
netādiso brāhmaṇi brahmabhakkho,  
kiṃ jappasi brahmapathaṃ ajānaṃ §.  
“Eso hi te brāhmaṇi brahmadevo,  
nirūpadhiko atidevapatto;  
akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposi,  
yo te so § piṇḍāya gharaṃ pavitṭho.  
“Āhuneyyo vedagu bhāvitatto,  
narānaṃ devānañca dakkhiṇeyyo;  
bāhitvā pāpāni anūpalitto,  
ghāsesanaṃ iriyati sītibhūto.  
“Na tassa pacchā na puratthamatthi,



santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso;  
nikkhittadaṇḍo tasathāvaresu,  
so tyāhutiṃ bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ.  
“Visenibhūto upasantacitto,  
nāgoḍa danto carati anejo;  
bhikkhu susīlo suvimuttacitto,

so tyāhutiṃ bhujjatu aggapiṇḍaṃ.

“Tasmiṃ (1.0144) pasannā avikampamānā,  
patiṭṭhapehi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye;  
karohi puññaṃ sukhamāyatikaṃ,  
disvā muniṃ brāhmaṇi oghatiṇṇan”ti.

“Tasmiṃ pasannā avikampamānā,  
patiṭṭhapesi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye;  
akāsi puññaṃ sukhamāyatikaṃ,  
disvā muniṃ brāhmaṇi oghatiṇṇan”ti.

#### 4. Bakabrahmasuttaṃ

**175.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena bakassa brahmuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti- “idaṃ niccaṃ, idaṃ dhuvaṃ, idaṃ sassataṃ, idaṃ kevalaṃ, idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ, idaṃhi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, ito ca panaññaṃ uttariṃ § nissaraṇaṃ natthī”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya- seyya-thāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya evameva- jetavane antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pāturahosi. Addasā kho bako brahmā bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ehi kho mārisa, svāgataṃ te, mārisa! Cirassaṃ kho mārisa! Imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. Idaṃhi, mārisa, niccaṃ, idaṃ dhuvaṃ, idaṃ sassataṃ, idaṃ kevalaṃ, idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ, idaṃhi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati. Ito ca panaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ natthī”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, bhagavā bakaṃ brahmānaṃ etadavoca- “avijjāgato vata, bho, bako brahmā; avijjāgato vata, bho, bako brahmā. Yatra (1.0145) hi nāma aniccaṃ- yeva samānaṃ niccanti vakkhati, adhuvaṃyeva samānaṃ dhuvanti vakkhati, assataṃyeva samānaṃ sassatanti vakkhati, akevalaṃyeva samānaṃ kevalanti vakkhati, cavanadhammaṃyeva samānaṃ acavanadhammanti vakkhati. Yattha ca pana jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca, tañca tathā vakkhati- ‘idaṃhi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati’. Santañca panaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ, ‘natthaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ’ti vakkhati”ti.

“Dvāsattati gotama puññakammā,  
vasavattino jātijaraṃ atitā;  
ayamantimā vedagū brahmupapatti,  
asmābhijappanti janā aneka”ti.

“Appaṃhi etaṃ na hi dīghamāyu,  
yaṃ tvaṃ baka maññasi dīghamāyumaṃ;  
sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ § nirabbudānaṃ,  
āyumaṃ pajānāmi tavāhaṃ brahme”ti.

“Anantadassī bhagavāhamasmi,  
 jātijaraṃ sokamupātivatto;  
 kiṃ me purāṇaṃ vatasīlavattaṃ,  
 ācikkha me taṃ yamaṃ vijaññā”ti.  
 “Yaṃ tvaṃ apāyesi bahū manusse,  
 pipāsīte ghammani samparete;  
 taṃ te purāṇaṃ vatasīlavattaṃ,  
 suttappabuddhova anussarāmi.  
 “Yaṃ eṇikūlasmiṃ janaṃ gahītaṃ,  
 amocayī gayhakaṃ nīyamānaṃ;  
 taṃ te purāṇaṃ vatasīlavattaṃ,  
 suttappabuddhova anussarāmi.  
 “Gaṅgāya (1.0146) sotasmiṃ gahītanāvaṃ,  
 luddena nāgena manussakamyā;  
 pamocayittha balasā pasayha,  
 taṃ te purāṇaṃ vatasīlavattaṃ,  
 suttappabuddhova anussarāmi.  
 “Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahosiṃ,  
 sambuddhimantaṃ § vatinaṃ amaññi.  
 taṃ te purāṇaṃ vatasīlavattaṃ,  
 suttappabuddhova anussarāmī”ti.  
 “Addhā pajānāsi mametamāyumaṃ,  
 aññepi § jānāsi tathā hi buddho.  
 tathā hi tyāyaṃ jalitānubhāvo,  
 obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati brahmalokaṃ”ti.

## 5. Aññatarabrahmasuttaṃ

**176.** Sāvattihinidānaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-  
 rūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti- “natthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā  
 yo idha āgaccheyyā”ti. Atha kho bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakka-  
 maññāya- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso ...pe... tasmīṃ brahmaloke pāturahosi.  
 Atha kho bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātuṃ  
 samāpajjitvā.

Atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi- “kahaṃ nu kho bhagavā  
 etarahi viharatī”ti? Addasā kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno § bhagavantaṃ  
 dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tassa brahmuno upari  
 vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnaṃ tejodhātuṃ samāpannaṃ. Disvāna- seyyathāpi  
 nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sami-  
 ñjeyya evameva- jetavane antarahito tasmīṃ brahmaloke pāturahosi. Atha kho  
 āyasmā mahāmoggallāno (1.0147) puratthimaṃ disaṃ nissāya § tassa  
 brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ

bhagavato.

Atha kho āyasmato mahākassapassa etadahosi- “kahaṃ nu kho bhagavā etarahi viharatī”ti? Addasā kho āyasmā mahākassapo bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā ...pe... disvāna- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso ...pe... evameva- jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo dakkhiṇam disam nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsam pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataram bhagavato.

Atha kho āyasmato mahākappinassa etadahosi- “kahaṃ nu kho bhagavā etarahi viharatī”ti? Addasā kho āyasmā mahākappino bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā ...pe... tejodhātuṃ samāpannam. Disvāna- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso ...pe... evameva- jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā mahākappino pacchiram disam nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsam pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataram bhagavato.

Atha kho āyasmato anuruddhassa etadahosi- “kahaṃ nu kho bhagavā etarahi viharatī”ti? Addasā kho āyasmā anuruddho ...pe... tejodhātuṃ samāpannam. Disvāna- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso ...pe... tasmim brahmaloke pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho uttaram disam nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsam pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataram bhagavato.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmogallāno tam brahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi, yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu;  
passasi vītivattantam, brahmaloke pabhassaran”ti.

“Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi, yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu;  
passāmi vītivattantam, brahmaloke pabhassaram;  
svāham aḷja katham vājjam, aham niccomhi sassato”ti.

Atha (1.0148) kho bhagavā tam brahmānam samvejetvā- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham samīñjeyya evameva- tasmim brahmaloke antarahito jetavane pāturahosi. Atha kho so brahmā aññataram brahmapārisajjam āmantesi- “ehi tvam, mārisa, yenāyasmā mahāmogallāno tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam mahāmogga-llānam evam vadehi- ‘atthi nu kho, mārisa mogga-llāna, aññepi tassa bhagavato sāvakā evam mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā; seyyathāpi bhavam mogga-llāno kassapo kappino anuruddho”ti? “Evam, mārisā”ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvā yenāyasmā mahāmogga-llāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam mahāmogga-llānam etadavoca- “atthi nu kho, mārisa mogga-llāna, aññepi tassa bhagavato sāvakā evam mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā; seyyathāpi bhavam mogga-llāno kassapo kappino anuruddho”ti? Atha kho āyasmā mahāmogga-llāno tam brahmapārisajjam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, cetopariyāyakovidā;  
khīṇāsavā arahanto, bahū buddhassa sāvakā”ti.

Atha kho so brahmapārisajjo āyasmato mahāmogga-llānassa bhāsitam abhina-nditvā anumoditvā yena so brahmā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā tam brahmānam etadavoca- “āyasmā mārisa, mahāmogga-llāno evamāha-

“Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, cetopariyāyakovidā;

khīṇāsavā arahanto, bahū buddhassa sāvakā”ti.

Idamavoca so brahmapārisajjo. Attamano ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisajjassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

## 6. Brahmaloкасuttaṃ

**177.** Sāvattṇidānaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā suddhāvāso (1.0149) ca paccekabrahmā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā paccekaṃ dvārabāhaṃ § upanissāya aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha kho subrahmā paccekabrahmā suddhāvāsaṃ paccekabrahmānaṃ etadavoca- “akālo kho tāva, mārisa, bhagavantaṃ payirupāsituṃ; divāvihāragato bhagavā paṭisallīno ca. Asuko ca brahmaloko iddho ceva phīto ca, brahmā ca tatra pamādavihāraṃ viharati. Āyāma, mārisa, yena so brahmaloko tenupasaṅkamissāma; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejeyyāmā”ti. “Evaṃ, mārisā”ti kho suddhāvāso paccekabrahmā subrahmuno paccekabrahmuno paccassosi.

Atha kho subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā suddhāvāso ca paccekabrahmā- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso ...pe... evameva- bhagavato purato antarahitā tasmimṃ brahmaloke pāturaheṣuṃ. Addasā kho so brahmā te brahmāno dūratova āgacchante. Disvāna te brahmāno etadavoca- “handa kuto nu tumhe, mārisā, āgacchathā”ti? “Āgatā kho mayaṃ, mārisa, amha tassa bhagavato santikā arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Gaccheyyāsi pana tvaṃ, mārisa, tassa bhagavato upaṭṭhānaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā”ti?

Evaṃ vutto § kho so brahmā taṃ vacanaṃ anadhivāsento saḥassakkhattuṃ attānaṃ abhinimmitivā subrahmānaṃ paccekabrahmānaṃ etadavoca- “passasi me no tvaṃ, mārisa, evarūpaṃ iddhānubhāvan”ti? “Passāmi kho tyāhaṃ, mārisa, evarūpaṃ iddhānubhāvan”ti. “So khvāhaṃ, mārisa, evaṃmahiddhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo kassa aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissāmi”ti?

Atha kho subrahmā paccekabrahmā dvisahassakkhattuṃ attānaṃ abhinimmitivā taṃ brahmānaṃ etadavoca- “passasi me no tvaṃ, mārisa, evarūpaṃ iddhānubhāvan”ti? “Passāmi kho tyāhaṃ, mārisa, evarūpaṃ iddhānubhāvan”ti. “Tayā ca kho, mārisa, mayā ca sveva bhagavā mahiddhikatāro ceva mahānubhāvataro ca. Gaccheyyāsi tvaṃ, mārisa, tassa bhagavato upaṭṭhānaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā”ti? Atha kho so brahmā subrahmānaṃ paccekabrahmānaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Tayo (1.0150) supaṇṇā caturō ca haṃsā,  
byagghīnisā pañcasatā ca jhāyino;  
tayidaṃ vimānaṃ jalate ca § brahme,  
obhāsayaṃ uttarassaṃ disāyan”ti.  
“Kiñcāpi te taṃ jalate vimānaṃ,  
obhāsayaṃ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ;

rūpe raṇaṃ disvā sadā pavedhitaṃ,  
tasmā na rūpe ramatī sumedho”ti.

Atha kho subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā suddhāvāso ca paccekabrahmā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejetvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu. Agamāsi ca kho so brahmā aparēna samayena bhagavato upaṭṭhānaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassāti.

## 7. Kokālikasuttaṃ

**178.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā suddhāvāso ca paccekabrahmā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā paccekaṃ dvāra-bāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha kho subrahmā paccekabrahmā kokālikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Appameyyaṃ paminanto, kodha vidvā vikappaye;  
appameyyaṃ pamāyinaṃ, nivutaṃ taṃ maññe puthujjanan”ti.

## 8. Katamodakatissasuttaṃ

**179.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā suddhāvāso ca paccekabrahmā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā paccekaṃ dvāra-bāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha kho suddhāvāso paccekabrahmā katamodakati-ssakaṃ § bhikkhuṃ ārabha bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Appameyyaṃ (1.0151) paminanto, kodha vidvā vikappaye;  
appameyyaṃ pamāyinaṃ, nivutaṃ taṃ maññe akissavan”ti.

## 9. Turūbrahmasuttaṃ

**180.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena kokāliko bhikkhu ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho turū § paccekabrahmā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena kokāliko bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā vehāsaṃ ṭhito kokālikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca-“pasādehi, kokālika, sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ. Pesalā sāriputtamoggallānā”ti. “Kosi tvaṃ, āvuso”ti? “Ahaṃ turū paccekabrahmā”ti. “Nanu tvaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā anāgāmī byākato, atha kiñcarahi idhāgato? Passa, yāvañca te idaṃ aparaddhan”ti.

“Purisassa hi jātassa, kuṭhārī § jāyate mukhe;  
yāya chindati attānaṃ, bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.

“Yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati,  
taṃ vā nindati yo pasaṃsiyo;  
vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ,  
kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

“Appamattako ayaṃ kali,  
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo;  
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā,  
ayameva mahantataro kali;  
yo sugatesu manaṃ padosaye.  
“Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ,  
chattimsati pañca ca abbudāni;  
yamariyagarahī § nirayaṃ upeti,  
vācaṃ manañca pañidhāya pāpakan”ti.

## 10. Kokālikasuttaṃ

**181.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ (1.0152). Atha kho kokāliko bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho kokāliko bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “pāpicchā, bhante, sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhagavā kokālikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “mā hevaṃ, kokālika, avaca; mā hevaṃ, kokālika, avaca. Pasādehi, kokālika, sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ. Pesalā sāriputtamoggallānā”ti. Dutiyampi kho kokāliko bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kiñcāpi me, bhante, bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko; atha kho pāpicchāva bhante, sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā”ti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā kokālikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “mā hevaṃ, kokālika, avaca; mā hevaṃ, kokālika, avaca. Pasādehi, kokālika, sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ. Pesalā sāriputtamoggallānā”ti. Tatiyampi kho kokāliko bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kiñcāpi ...pe... icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā”ti. Tatiyampi kho bhagavā kokālikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- “mā hevaṃ ...pe... pesalā sāriputtamoggallānā”ti.

Atha kho kokāliko bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Acirapakkantassa ca kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattihi pīḷakāhi § sabbo kāyo phuṭṭo ahosi. Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ, muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo ahesuṃ, kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ, kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesuṃ, kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ, āmalakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ, beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ, billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjimsu. Pubbañca lohitañca pagghariṃsu. Atha kho kokāliko bhikkhu teneva ābādhena kālamakāsi. Kālaṅkato ca kokāliko bhikkhu padumaṃ nirayaṃ upapajji sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā.

Atha (1.0153) kho brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho brahmā sahampati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kokāliko, bhante, bhikkhu kālaṅkato. Kālaṅkato ca, bhante, kokāliko bhikkhu padumaṃ nirayaṃ upapanno sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā”ti. Idamavoca brahmā sahampati, idaṃ vatvā bhaga-



vantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi- “imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati maṃ etadavoca- ‘kokāliko, bhante, bhikkhu kālaṅkato. Kālaṅkato ca, bhante, kokāliko bhikkhu padumaṃ nirayaṃ upapanno sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghāte tvā’ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kīvadīghaṃ nu kho, bhante, padume niraye āyuppamāṇaṃ”ti? “Dīghaṃ kho, bhikkhu, padume niraye āyuppamāṇaṃ. Taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātuṃ- ettakāni vassāni iti vā, ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā, ettakāni vassasahassāni iti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahassāni iti vā”ti. “Sakkā pana, bhante, upamaṃ kātun”ti? “Sakkā, bhikkhū”ti bhagavā avoca- “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho. Tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekamekaṃ tilaṃ

uddhareyya; khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhu, vīsaticchāriko kosalako tilavāho iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, na tveva eko abbudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati abbudā nirayā, evameko nirabbudanirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati nirabbudā nirayā, evameko ababo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati ababā nirayā, evameko (1.0154) aṭaṭo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati aṭaṭā nirayā, evameko ahaho nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati ahahā nirayā, evameko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati kumudā nirayā, evameko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati sogandhikā nirayā, evameko uppalanirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati uppalā nirayā, evameko puṇḍariko nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati puṇḍarikā nirayā, evameko padumo nirayo. Padume pana, bhikkhu, niraye kokāliko bhikkhu upapanno sārīputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghāteva”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Purisassa hi jātassa,  
kuṭhārī jāyate mukhe;  
yāya chindati attānaṃ,  
bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.

“Yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati,  
taṃ vā nindati yo pasaṃsiyo;  
vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ,  
kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

“Appamattako ayaṃ kali,  
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo;  
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā,  
ayameva mahantaro kali;  
yo sugatesu manaṃ padosaye.

“Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ,  
chattisaṃ pañca ca abbudāni;  
yamariyagarahī nirayaṃ upeti,  
vācaṃ manañca paṇidhāya pāpakan”ti.

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Āyācanaṃ (1.0155) gāravo brahmadevo,  
bako ca brahmā aparā ca diṭṭhi;  
pamādakokālikatissako ca,  
turū ca brahmā aparo ca kokālikoti.

## 2. Dutiyavaggo

### 1. Sanaṅkumārasuttaṃ

**182.** Evaṃ me sutam- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati sappinīre. Atha kho brahmā sanaṅkumāro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ sappinīraṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho brahmā sanaṅkumāro bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmim, ye gottapaṭisārino;  
vijjācaraṇasampanno, so seṭṭho devamānuse”ti.

Idamavoca brahmā sanaṅkumāro. Samanuñño sathā ahosi. Atha kho brahmā sanaṅkumāro “samanuñño me sathā”ti bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyīti.

## 2. Devadattasuttaṃ

**183.** Evaṃ me sutam- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante devadatte. Atha kho brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho brahmā sahampati devadattaṃ ārabba bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Phalaṃ (1.0156) ve kadaliṃ hanti, phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ;  
sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, gabbho assatariṃ yathā”ti.

## 3. Andhakavindasuttaṃ

**184.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā māgadhesu viharati andhakavinde. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ abbhokāse nisinno hoti, devo ca ekamekaṃ phusāyati. Atha kho brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ andhakavindaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho brahmā sahampati bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni,  
careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhā;  
saṅge ratiṃ nādhigaccheyya tattha,  
saṅge vase rakkhitatto satīmā.

“Kulākulaṃ piṇḍikāya caranto,  
indriyagutto nipako satīmā;  
sevetha pantāni senāsanāni,  
bhayā pamutto abhaye vimutto.

“Yattha bheravā sarīsapā Ṣ,  
vijju sañcarati thanayati devo;  
andhakāratimisāya rattiyā,

nisīdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahaṃso.

“Idañhi jātu me diṭṭhaṃ, nayidaṃ itihītihaṃ;

ekasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ, sahaṃsaṃ maccuhāyinaṃ.

“Bhiyyo § pañcasatā sekkhā, dasā ca dasadhā dasa;

sabbe sotasamāpannā, atiracchānagāmino.

“Athāyaṃ (1.0157) § itarā pajā, puññabhāgāti me mano.

sañkhātuṃ nopi sakkomi, musāvādassa ottapan”ti §.

#### 4. Aruṇavatīsuttaṃ

**185.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ...pe... tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosaṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā ahosi aruṇavā nāma. Rañño kho pana, bhikkhave, aruṇavato aruṇavatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi. Aruṇavatīṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, rājadhāniṃ § sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Sikhissa kho pana, bhikkhave, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa abhibhūsambhavaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggamaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho abhibhuṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi- ‘āyāma, brāhmaṇa, yena aññataro brahmaloko tenupasañkamissāma, yāva bhaddassa kālo bhavissati”ti. ‘Evaṃ, bhante’ti kho bhikkhave, abhibhū bhikkhu sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paccassosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho abhibhū ca bhikkhu- seyya- thāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya evameva- aruṇavatīyā rājadhāniyā antarahitā tasmīṃ brahmaloke pāturaheṣuṃ.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho abhibhuṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi- ‘paṭibhātu, brāhmaṇa, taṃ brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya ca brahmapārisajjānañca dhammī kathā”ti. ‘Evaṃ, bhante’ti kho, bhikkhave, abhibhū bhikkhu sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paṭissutvā, brahmā- nañca brahmaparisañca brahmapārisajje ca dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samā- dapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca brahmapārisajjā ca ujjhāyanti khiyyanti § vipācenti- ‘acchariyaṃ vata (1.0158) bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, kathañhi nāma satthari sammukhībhūte sāvako dhammaṃ desessati”ti!

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho abhibhuṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi- ‘ujjhāyanti kho te, brāhmaṇa, brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca brahmapārisajjā ca- acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho, kathañhi nāma satthari sammukhībhūte sāvako dhammaṃ desessati! Tena hi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, bhīyosomattāya brahmānañca brahmaparisañca brahmapārisajje ca saṃveje- hi”ti. ‘Evaṃ, bhante’ti kho, bhikkhave, abhibhū bhikkhu sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paṭissutvā dissamānenapi kāyena dhammaṃ desesi,

adissamānenapi kāyena dhammaṃ desesi, dissamānenapi heṭṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ desesi, dissamānenapi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena heṭṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ desesi. Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca brahmapārisajjā ca acchariyabbhutacittajātā ahesuṃ- ‘acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata’”ti!

“Atha kho abhibhū bhikkhu sikhim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsaṃbuddhaṃ etadavoca- ‘abhijānāmi khvāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe evarūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita- pahomi khvāhaṃ āvuso, brahmaloke t̥hito saḥsiloka-dhātuṃ § sarena viññāpetun’ti. ‘Etassa, brāhmaṇa, kālo, etassa, brāhmaṇa, kālo; yaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa,

brahmaloke t̥hito saḥassilokadhātum sarena viññāpeyyāsī'ti. 'Evaṃ, bhante'ti kho, bhikkhave, abhibhū bhikkhu sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paṭissutvā brahmaloke t̥hito imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Ārambhatha § nikkamatha §, yuñjatha buddhasāsane;  
dhunātha maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgāraṃva kuñjaro.

“Yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, appamatto vihassati;  
pahāya jātiṣaṃsāraṃ, dukkhassantaṃ karissati” ti.

“Atha (1.0159) kho, bhikkhave, sikhī ca bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho abhibhū ca bhikkhu brahmānañca brahmaparisañca brahmapārisajje ca saṃvejetvā- seyyathāpi nāma ...pe... tasmīṃ brahmaloke antarahitā aruṇavatiyā rājadhāniyā pāturaheṣum. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi- 'assuttha no, tumhe, bhikkhave, abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā'ti? 'Assumha kho mayaṃ, bhante, abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā'ti. 'Yathā kathaṃ pana tumhe, bhikkhave, assuttha abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā'ti? Evaṃ kho mayaṃ, bhante, assumha abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassa-

“Ārambhatha nikkamatha, yuñjatha buddhasāsane;  
dhunātha maccuno senaṃ, naḷāgāraṃva kuñjaro.

“Yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, appamatto vihassati;  
pahāya jātiṣaṃsāraṃ, dukkhassantaṃ karissati” ti.

“Evaṃ kho mayaṃ, bhante, assumha abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā'ti. 'Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhave; sādhu kho tumhe, bhikkhave! Assuttha abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā'ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitāṃ abhinandunti.

## 5. Parinibbānasuttaṃ

**186.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kusinārāyaṃ viharati upavattane mallānaṃ sālāvane antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “handā dāni, bhikkhave, āmantayāmi vo- 'vayadhammā saṅkhārā, appamādena sampādeṭhā'ti. Ayaṃ tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā”.

Atha (1.0160) kho bhagavā paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ § samāpajji. Paṭhamā jhānā § vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyā jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyā jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthā jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāsānañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajji.

Saññāvedayitanirodhā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññā-

yatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇaṅcāyatanam samāpajji. Viññāṇaṅcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānaṅcāyatanam samāpajji. Ākāsānaṅcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā catuttham jhānam samāpajji. Catutthā jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyam jhānam samāpajji. Tatiyā jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyam jhānam samāpajji. Dutiyā jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhamam jhānam samāpajji. Paṭhamā jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyam jhānam samāpajji. Dutiyā jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyam jhānam samāpajji. Tatiyā jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catuttham jhānam samāpajji. Catutthā jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantaram bhagavā parinibbāyi. Parinibbute bhagavati saha parinibbānā brahmā sahampati imam gātham abhāsi-

“Sabbeva nikkhipissanti, bhūtā loke samussayam;  
yattha etādiso satthā, loke appaṭipuggalo;  
tathāgato balappatto, sambuddho parinibbuto”ti.

Parinibbute bhagavati saha parinibbānā sakko devānamindo imam gātham abhāsi-

“Aniccā vata saṅkhārā, uppādavayadhammino;  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho”ti.

Parinibbute (1.0161) bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā ānando imam gātham abhāsi-

“Tadāsi yam bhimsanakam, tadāsi lomahaṃsanam;  
sabbākāravārupete, sambuddhe parinibbute”ti.

Parinibbute bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Nāhu assāsapassāso, ṭhitacittassa tādino;  
anejo santimārabbha, cakkhumā parinibbuto §.  
“Asallīnena cittena, vedanam ajjhavāsaya;  
pajjotasseva nibbānam, vimokkho cetaso ahū”ti.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānam-

Brahmāsanam devadatto, andhakavindo aruṇavatī;  
parinibbānena ca desitam, idam brahmapaṅcakanti.

Brahmasamyuttam samattam.

§

## 7. Brāhmaṇasamyuttam

## 1. Arahantavaggo

### 1. Dhanañjānisuttam

187. Evaṃ (1.0162) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa dhanañjāni § nāma brāhmaṇi abhippasannā hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca. Atha kho dhanañjāni brāhmaṇi bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhattaṃ upasaṃharanti upakkhalitvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi-

“Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa;

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa;

namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa”ti

Evaṃ vutte, bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo dhanañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etadavoca- “evamevaṃ panāyaṃ vasalī yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Idāni tyāhaṃ, vasali, tassa satthuno vādaṃ āropessāmi”ti. “Na khvāhaṃ taṃ, brāhmaṇa, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yo tassa bhagavato vādaṃ āropeyya arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Api ca tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, gaccha, gantvā vijānissasi”ti §.

Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kupito anattamano yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kiṃsu chetvā sukhaṃ seti, kiṃsu chetvā na socati;

kissassu ekadhammassa, vadhaṃ rocesi gotamā”ti.

“Kodhaṃ (1.0163) chetvā sukhaṃ seti, kodhaṃ chetvā na socati;

kodhassa visamūlassa, madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa;

vadhaṃ ariyā pasamsanti, tañhi chetvā na socati”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Labheyyāhaṃ bhoto gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan”ti.

Alattha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-deva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhāññāsi.



Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

## 2. Akkosasuttaṃ

**188.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Assosi kho akkosakabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo- “bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇassa gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito”ti kupito anatta-  
mano yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati.

Evaṃ vutte, bhagavā akkosakabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca- “taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, api nu kho te

āgacchanti mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā atithiyo §”ti? “Appekadā me, bho gotama, āgacchanti mittāmaccā (1.0164) ñātisālohitā atithiyo”ti. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa, api nu tesam anuppadesi khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā sāyaniyaṃ vā”ti? “Appekadā nesāhaṃ, bho gotama, anuppademi khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā sāyaniyaṃ vā”ti. “Sace kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, nappaṭiggaṇhanti, kassa taṃ hoti”ti? “Sace te, bho gotama, nappaṭiggaṇhanti, amhākameva taṃ hoti”ti. “Eva-meva kho, brāhmaṇa, yaṃ tvaṃ amhe anakkosante akkosasi, arosente rosesi, abhaṇḍante bhaṇḍasi, taṃ te mayaṃ nappaṭiggaṇhāma. Tavevetam, brāhmaṇa, hoti; tavevetam, brāhmaṇa, hoti”.

“Yo kho, brāhmaṇa, akkosantaṃ paccakkosati, rosentam paṭiroseti, bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati, ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, sambhuñjati vītiharatiti. Te mayaṃ tayā neva sambhuñjāma na vītiharāma. Tavevetam, brāhmaṇa, hoti; tavevetam, brāhmaṇa, hoti”ti. “Bhavantaṃ kho gotamaṃ sarājikā parisā evaṃ jānāti-‘arahaṃ samaṇo gotamo’ti. Atha ca pana bhavaṃ gotamo kujjhati”ti.

“Akkodhassa kuto kodho, dantassa samajivino;

sammadaññā vimuttassa, upasantassa tādino.

“Tasseva tena pāpiyo, yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati;

kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto, saṅgāmaṃ jeta dujjayaṃ.

“Ubhinnaṃ matthaṃ carati, attano ca parassa ca;

paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā, yo sato upasammati.

“Ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ, attano ca parassa ca;

janā maññanti bāloti, ye dhammassa akovidā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, akkosakabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhi-kkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, bhoto gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan”ti.

Alattha kho akkosakabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā akkosakabhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto (1.0165) nacirasseva- yassa-tthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-mpajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

### 3. Asurindakasuttaṃ

**189.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Assosi kho asurindakabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo- “bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kira samaṇassa gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito”ti kupito anatta-mano yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati. Evaṃ vutte, bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi. Atha kho asurindakabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “jitosi, samaṇa, jitosi,

samaṇā” ti.

“Jayamaṃ ve maññanti bālo, vācāya pharusamaṃ bhaṇamaṃ;  
jayañcevassa taṃ hoti, yā titikkhā vijānato.

“Tasseva tena pāpiyo, yo kuddhamaṃ paṭikujjhanti;  
kuddhamaṃ appaṭikujjhanto, saṅgāmaṃ jeti dujjayamaṃ.

“Ubhinnaṃ matthaṃ carati, attano ca parassa ca;  
paramaṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā, yo sato upasammati.

“Ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ, attano ca parassa ca;  
janā maññanti bāloti, ye dhammassa akovidā” ti.

Evamaṃ vutte, asurindakabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhi-  
kkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo  
arahataṃ ahoṣī” ti.

#### 4. Bilaṅgikasuttaṃ

**190.** Ekaṃ (1.0166) samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandaka-  
nivāpe. Assosi kho bilaṅgikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo- “bhāradvājagotto kira  
brāhmaṇo samaṇassa gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito” ti  
kupito anattamaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā tuṅhībhūto eka-  
mantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho bhagavā bilaṅgikassa bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa  
cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya bilaṅgikaṃ bhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi-

“Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati,  
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa;  
tameva bālaṃ pacceṭi pāpaṃ,  
sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃva khitto” ti.

Evamaṃ vutte, vilaṅgikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhi-  
kkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo  
arahataṃ ahoṣī” ti.

#### 5. Ahiṃsakasuttaṃ

**191.** Sāvattinidānaṃ. Atha kho ahiṃsakabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā  
tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ  
kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho ahiṃsa-  
kabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahiṃsakāhaṃ, bho gotama,  
ahiṃsakāhaṃ, bho gotamā” ti.

“Yathā nāmaṃ tathā cassa, siyā kho tvaṃ ahiṃsako;  
yo ca kāyena vācāya, manasā ca na hiṃsati;  
sa ve ahiṃsako hoti, yo paramaṃ na vihiṃsatī” ti.

Evamaṃ vutte, ahiṃsakabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhi-  
kkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā ahiṃsakabhā-

radvājo arahataṃ ahoṣī”ti.

## 6. Jaṭāsuttaṃ

**192.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ (1.0167). Atha kho jaṭābhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jaṭābhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Antojaṭā bahijaṭā, jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā;

taṃ taṃ gotama pucchāmi, ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan”ti.

“Sīle patitṭhāya naro sapañño, cittaṃ paññañca bhāvayaṃ;

ātāpī nipako bhikkhu, so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭaṃ.

“Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca, avijjā ca virājitā;

khīṇāsavā arahanto, tesāṃ vijaṭitā jaṭā.

“Yattha nāmañca rūpañca, asesāṃ uparujjhati;

paṭighaṃ rūpasañña ca, etthesā chijjate jaṭā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, jaṭābhāradvājo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣī”ti.

## 7. Suddhikasuttaṃ

**193.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho suddhikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho suddhikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Na brāhmaṇo § sujḅhati koci, loke sīlavāpī tapokaraṃ.

vijjācaraṇasampanno, so sujḅhati na añña itarā pajā”ti.

“Bahumpi palapaṃ jappaṃ, na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo;

antokasambu saṅkiliṭṭho, kuhanaṃ upanissito.

“Khattiyo (1.0168) brāhmaṇo vesso, suddo caṇḍālapukkuso;

āraddhavīriyo pahitatto, niccaṃ daḅhaparakkamo;

pappoti paramaṃ suddhiṃ, evaṃ jānāhi brāhmaṇā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, suddhikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣī”ti.

## 8. Aggikasuttaṃ

**194.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḅuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena aggikabhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa sappinā pāyaso sannihito hoti- “aggiṃ juhissāmi, aggihuttaṃ paricarissāmi”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya rājagahaṃ

piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Rājagahe sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena aggikabhāradvā-  
jassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā ekamantaṃ  
aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho aggikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya ṭhitaṃ.  
Disvāna bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Tīhi vijjāhi sampanno, jātimā sutavā bahū;  
vijjācaraṇasampanno, somaṃ bhuñjeyya pāyasaṃ” ti.

“Bahumpi palapaṃ jappaṃ, na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo;  
antokasambu saṃkiliṭṭho, kuhanāparivārito.

“Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, saggāpāyañca passati;  
atho jātikkhayaṃ patto, abhiññāvosito muni.

“Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo;  
vijjācaraṇasampanno, somaṃ bhuñjeyya pāyasaṃ” ti.

“Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ gotamo. Brāhmaṇo bhavan” ti.

“Gāthābhigītaṃ (1.0169) me abhojaneyyaṃ,  
samppassataṃ brāhmaṇa nesa dhammo;  
gāthābhigītaṃ panudanti buddhā,  
dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttiresā.

“Aññena ca kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ,  
khīṇāsavaṃ kukkuccavūpasantaṃ;  
annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu,  
khettañhi taṃ puññapekkhassa hoti” ti.

Evam vutte, aggikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhi-  
kkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... aññataro ca panāyasmā aggikabhāradvājo ara-  
hataṃ ahosi” ti.

## 9. Sundarikasuttaṃ

**195.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu viharati sundarikāya nadiyā tīre. Tena  
kho pana samayena sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo sundarikāya nadiyā tīre  
aggim juhati, aggihuttaṃ paricarati. Atha kho sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo  
aggim juhivā aggihuttaṃ paricaritvā utthāyāsanaṃ samantā catuddisā anuvilokesi-  
“ko nu kho imaṃ habyasesaṃ bhuñjeyyā” ti? Addasā kho sundarikabhāradvājo  
brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle sasīsaṃ pārutaṃ nisinnaṃ.  
Disvāna vāmena hatthena habyasesaṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena kama-  
ṇḍaluṃ gahetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho bhagavā sundarikabhā-  
radvājassa brāhmaṇassa padasaddena sīsaṃ vivari. Atha kho sundarikabhāra-  
dvājo brāhmaṇo ‘muṇḍo ayaṃ bhavaṃ, muṇḍako ayaṃ bhavan’ ti tatova puna  
nivattitukāmo ahosi. Atha kho sundarikabhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi-  
‘muṇḍāpi hi idhekacce brāhmaṇā bhavanti; yaṃnūnāhaṃ taṃ upasaṅkamtivā  
jātim puccheyyan’ ti.

Atha kho sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasa-  
ṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- ‘kiṃjacco bhavan’ ti?

“Mā (1.0170) jātim puccha caraṇaṃca puccha,  
kaṭṭhā have jāyati jātavedo;  
nīcākulīnopi muni dhitimā,  
ājāniyo hoti hirīnisedho.

“Saccena danto damasā upeto,  
vedantagū vusitabrahmacariyo;

yaññopanīto tamupavhayetha,  
kālena so juhāti dakkhiṇeyye” ti.

“Addhā suyitṭhaṃ suhutaṃ mama yidaṃ,  
yaṃ tādisaṃ vedagumaddasāmi;  
tumhādisānañhi adassanena,  
añño jano bhuñjati habyasesan” ti.

“Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ gotamo. Brāhmaṇo bhavan” ti.

“Gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojaneyyaṃ,  
samppassataṃ brāhmaṇa nesa dhammo;  
gāthābhigītaṃ panudanti buddhā,  
dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttiresā.

“Aññena ca kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ,  
khīṇāsavaṃ kukkuccavūpasantaṃ;  
annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu,  
khettañhi taṃ puññapekkhassa hoti” ti.

“Atha kassa cāhaṃ, bho gotama, imaṃ habyasesaṃ dammi” ti? “Na khvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yasseso habyaseso bhutto sammā pariṇāmaṃ gaccheyya aññatra, brāhmaṇa, tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakkassa vā. Tena hi tvam, brāhmaṇa, taṃ habyasesaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍehi appāṇake vā uduke opilāpehi” ti.

Atha kho sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo taṃ habyasesaṃ appāṇake uduke opilāpesi. Atha kho so habyaseso uduke pakkhitto ciccīṭāyati (1.0171) cīṭīṭāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. Seyyathāpi nāma phālo § divasaṃsantatto § uduke pakkhitto ciccīṭāyati cīṭīṭāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati; evameva so habyaseso uduke pakkhitto ciccīṭāyati cīṭīṭāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati.

Atha kho sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho sundarikabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Mā brāhmaṇa dāru samādahāno,  
suddhiṃ amaññi bahiddhā hi etaṃ;  
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti,  
yo bāhirena parisuddhimicche.

“Hitvā ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dārudāhaṃ  
ajjhattamevujjalayāmi § jotim.

Niccagginī niccasamāhitatto,  
arahaṃ ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi.

“Māno hi te brāhmaṇa khāribhāro,  
kodho dhumo bhasmani mosavajjaṃ;  
jivhā sujā hadayaṃ jotiṭhānaṃ,  
attā sudanto purisassa joti.

“Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho,

anāvilo sabbhi sataṃ pasattho;  
yattha have vedaguno sinātā,  
anallagattāva § taranti pāraṃ.

“Saccaṃ dhammo saṃyamo brahmacariyaṃ,  
majjhe sitā brāhmaṇa brahmapatti;  
sa tujjubhūtesu namo karohi,  
tamahaṃ naraṃ dhammasārīti brūmī” ti.

Evam (1.0172) vutte, sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-  
“abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ  
ahosī” ti.

## 10. Bahudhītarasuttaṃ

**196.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe.  
Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagottaṃ brāhmaṇassa catu-  
ddasa balībaddā naṭṭhā honti. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo te balībadde  
gavesanto yena so vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā addasa bhaga-  
vantaṃ tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya  
parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. Disvāna yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasa-  
ṅkamtivā bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Na hi nūnimassa § samaṇassa, balībaddā catuddasa;  
ajjasatṭhiṃ na dissanti, tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī.

“Na hi nūnimassa samaṇassa, tilākhettasmi pāpakā;  
ekapaṇṇā dupaṇṇā § ca, tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī.

“Na hi nūnimassa samaṇassa, tucchakoṭṭhasmi mūsikā;  
ussoḷhikāya naccanti, tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī.

“Na hi nūnimassa samaṇassa, santhāro sattamāsiko;  
uppātakehi sañchanno, tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī.

“Na hi nūnimassa samaṇassa, vidhavā satta dhītarō;  
ekaputtā duputtā § ca, tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī.

“Na hi nūnimassa samaṇassa, piṅgalā tilakāhatā;  
sottaṃ pādena bodheti, tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī.



“Na hi nūnimassa samaṇassa, paccūsamhi iṇāyikā;  
detha dethāti codenti, tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī” ti.

“Na (1.0173) hi mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa, balībaddā catuddasa;  
ajjasatṭhiṃ na dissanti, tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇā sukhī.

“Na hi mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa, tilākhettasmi pāpakā;  
ekapaṇṇā dupaṇṇā ca, tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇā sukhī.

“Na hi mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa, tucchakoṭṭhasmi mūsikā;  
ussoḥhikāya naccanti, tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇā sukhī.

“Na hi mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa, santhāro sattamāsiko;  
uppātakehi sañchanno, tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇā sukhī.

“Na hi mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa, vidhavā satta dhītarō;  
ekaputtā duputtā ca, tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇā sukhī.

“Na hi mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa, piṅgalā tilakāhatā;  
sottaṃ pādena bodheti, tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇā sukhī.

“Na hi mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa, paccūsamhi iṇāyikā;  
detha dethāti codenti, tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇā sukhī” ti.

Evam vutte, bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ,  
bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā  
ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-  
kāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evameva bhotā  
gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ  
saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Labheyyaṃ bho gota-  
massa santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan” ti.

Alattha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha  
upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno panāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appa-  
matto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva  
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ  
diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti,  
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ (1.0174) itthattāyā” ti abbha-  
ññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣiti.

Arahantavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dhanañjānī ca akkosamaṃ, asurindaṃ bilaṅgikaṃ;  
ahiṃsakaṃ jaṭā ceva, suddhikañceva aggikā;  
sundarikaṃ bahudhītarena ca te dasāti.

## 2. Upāsakavaggo

### 1. Kasibhāradvājasuttaṃ

**197.** Evaṃ me sutam- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā magadhesu viharati dakkhiṇā-girismiṃ ekaṇāḷāyaṃ brāhmaṇagāme. Tena kho pana samayena kasibhāradvā-jassa § brāhmaṇassa pañcamattāni naṅgalasatāni payuttāni honti vappakāle. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya yena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto tenupasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayena kasibhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa parivesanā vattati. Atha kho bhagavā yena parivesanā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya ṭhitaṃ. Disvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahaṃ kho, samaṇa, kasāmi ca vapāmi ca, kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmi. Tvampi, samaṇa, kasassu ca vapassu ca, kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjassū”ti. “Ahampi kho, brāhmaṇa, kasāmi ca vapāmi ca, kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmi”ti. Na kho mayaṃ passāma bhoto gotamassa yugaṃ vā naṅgalaṃ vā phālaṃ vā pācanaṃ vā balibadde vā, atha ca pana bhavaṃ gotamo evamāha- “ahampi kho, brāhmaṇa, kasāmi ca vapāmi ca, kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmi”ti (1.0175). Atha kho kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kassako paṭijānāsi, na ca passāmi te kasim;

kassako pucchito brūhi, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ kasin”ti.

“Saddhā bijaṃ tapo vuṭṭhi, paññā me yuganaṅgalaṃ;

hirī isā mano yottaṃ, sati me phālapācanaṃ.

“Kāyagutto vacīgutto, āhāre udare yato;

saccaṃ karomi niddānaṃ, soraccaṃ me pamocanaṃ.

“Vīriyaṃ me dhuradhorayaṃ, yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ;

gacchati anivattantaṃ, yattha gantvā na socati.

“Evamesā kasī kaṭṭhā, sā hoti amatapphalā;

etaṃ kasim kasitvāna, sabbadukkhā pamuccatī”ti.

“Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ gotamo. Kassako bhavaṃ. Yañhi bhavaṃ gotamo amata-pphalampi kasim kasatī”ti §.

“Gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojaneyyaṃ,

sampassataṃ brāhmaṇa nesa dhammo;

gāthābhigītaṃ panudanti buddhā,

dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttiresā.

“Aññena ca kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ,

khīṇāsavaṃ kukkuccavūpasantaṃ;

annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu,

khettañhi taṃ puññapekkhassa hotī”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

## 2. Udayasuttaṃ

**198.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayamaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaramādāya yena udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Atha (1.017) kho udayo brāhmaṇo bhagavato pattaṃ odanena pūresi. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayamaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaramādāya yena udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami ...pe... tatiyampi kho udayo brāhmaṇo bhagavato pattaṃ odanena pūretvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “pakaṭṭhakoyaṃ samaṇo gotamo punappunaṃ āgacchatī”ti.

“Punappunañceva vapanti bijaṃ, punappunaṃ vassati devarājā;  
punappunaṃ khettaṃ kasanti kassakā, punappunaṃ dhañṇamupeti raṭṭhaṃ.

“Punappunaṃ yācakā yācayanti, punappunaṃ dānapatī dadanti;

punappunaṃ dānapatī daditvā, punappunaṃ saggamupenti ṭhānaṃ.

“Punappunaṃ khīranikā duhanti, punappunaṃ vaccho upeti mātaraṃ;

punappunaṃ kilamati phandati ca, punappunaṃ gabbhamupeti mando.

“Punappunaṃ jāyati mīyati ca, punappunaṃ sivathikaṃ § haranti.

maggañca laddhā apunabbhavāya, na punappunaṃ jāyati bhūripañño”ti §.

Evamaṃ vutte, udayo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

### 3. Devahitasuttaṃ

**199.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā vātehabādhiko hoti; āyasmā ca upavāṇo bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ upavāṇaṃ āmantesi- “iṅgha me tvaṃ, upavāṇa, uṇhodakaṃ jānāhī”ti. “Evamaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā upavāṇo bhagavato paṭissutvā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaramādāya yena devahitassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā tuṇhībhūto ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho devahito brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ upavāṇaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ. Disvāna āyasmantaṃ upavāṇaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Tuṇhībhūto (1.0177) bhavaṃ tiṭṭhaṃ, muṇḍo saṅghāṭipāruto;  
kiṃ patthayāno kiṃ esaṃ, kiṃ nu yāciturāgato”ti.

“Arahaṃ sugato loke, vātehabādhiko muni;

sace uṇhodakaṃ atthi, munino dehi brāhmaṇa.

“Pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ, sakkareyyāna sakkato;

apacito apaceyyānaṃ §, tassa icchāmi hātave”ti.

Atha kho devahito brāhmaṇo uṇhodakassa kājaṃ purisena gāhāpetvā phāṇi-tassa ca puṭaṃ āyasmato upavāṇassa pādāsi. Atha kho āyasmā upavāṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ uṇhodakena nhāpetvā § uṇhodakena phāṇitaṃ āloletvā bhagavato pādāsi. Atha kho bhagavato ābādho paṭippassambhi.

Atha kho devahito brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami;

upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho devahito brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kattha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, kattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ;  
kathaṃhi yajamānassa, kathaṃ ijhati dakkhiṇā” ti.

“Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, saggāpāyañca passati;  
atho jātikkhayaṃ patto, abhiññāvossito muni.

“Ettha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, ettha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ;  
evaṃhi yajamānassa, evaṃ ijhati dakkhiṇā” ti.

Evaṃ vutte, devahito brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan” ti.

#### 4. Mahāsālasuttaṃ

**200.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ (1.0178). Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇamahāsālo lūkho lūkhapāvuraṇo § yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “kinnu tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, lūkho lūkhapāvuraṇo” ti? “Idha me, bho gotama, cattāro puttā. Te maṃ dārehi saṃpuccha gharā nikkhāmenti” ti. “Tena hi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinnesu bhāsassu-

“Yehi jātehi nandissaṃ, yesaṃca bhavamicchisaṃ;  
te maṃ dārehi saṃpuccha, sāva vārenti sūkaraṃ.

“Asantā kira maṃ jammā, tāta tātāti bhāsare;  
rakkhasā puttarūpena, te jahanti vayogataṃ.

“Assova jiṇṇo nibbhogo, khādanā apanīyati;  
bālakānaṃ pitā thero, parāgāresu bhikkhati.

“Daṇḍova kira me seyyo, yañce puttā anassavā;  
caṇḍampi goṇaṃ vāreti, atho caṇḍampi kukkuraṃ.

“Andhakāre pure hoti, gambhīre gādhamedhati;  
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena, khalitvā patitiṭṭhati” ti.

Atha kho so brāhmaṇamahāsālo bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinnesu abhāsi-

“Yehi jātehi nandissaṃ, yesaṃca bhavamicchisaṃ;  
te maṃ dārehi saṃpuccha, sāva vārenti sūkaraṃ.

“Asantā kira maṃ jammā, tāta tātāti bhāsare;  
rakkhasā puttarūpena, te jahanti vayogataṃ.

“Assova (1.0179) jiṇṇo nibbhogo, khādanā apanīyati;  
bālakānaṃ pitā thero, parāgāresu bhikkhati.

“Daṇḍova kira me seyyo, yañce puttā anassavā;

caṇḍampi goṇaṃ vāreti, atho caṇḍampi kukkuraṃ.

“Andhakāre pure hoti, gambhīre gādhamedhati;

daṇḍassa ānubhāvena, khalitvā patitiṭṭhati”ti.

Atha kho naṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālaṃ puttā gharaṃ netvā nhāpetvā paccekaṃ dussayugena acchādesuṃ. Atha kho so brāhmaṇamahāsālo ekaṃ dussayugaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇamahāsālo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “mayaṃ, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā nāma ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesāma. Paṭiggaṇhatu me bhavaṃ gotamo ācariyadhanan”ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. Atha kho so brāhmaṇamahāsālo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

## 5. Mānatthaddhasuttaṃ

**201.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena mānatthaddho nāma brāhmaṇo sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasati. So neva mātaraṃ abhivādeti, na pitaraṃ abhivādeti, na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti, na jeṭṭhabhātaraṃ abhivādeti. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti. Atha kho mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho samaṇo gotamo mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ. Sace maṃ samaṇo gotamo ālapissati, ahampi taṃ ālapissāmi. No ce maṃ samaṇo gotamo ālapissati, ahampi nālapissāmi”ti. Atha kho mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā tuṅhībhūto ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ nālapi. Atha kho mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo- ‘nāyaṃ samaṇo (1.0180) gotamo kiñci jānāti’ti tatova puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. Atha kho bhagavā mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya mānatthaddhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa sādhu, atthikassīdha brāhmaṇa;

yena atthena āgacchi, tamevamanubrūhaye”ti.

Atha kho mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo- “cittaṃ me samaṇo gotamo jānāti”ti tattheva bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati, nāmañca sāveti- “mānatthaddhāhaṃ, bho gotama, mānatthaddhāhaṃ, bho gotamā”ti. Atha kho sā parisā abbhutacittajātā § ahosi- ‘acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho! Ayañhi mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo neva mātaraṃ abhivādeti, na pitaraṃ abhivādeti, na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti, na jeṭṭhabhātaraṃ abhivādeti; atha ca pana samaṇe gotame evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karotī’ti. Atha kho bhagavā mānatthaddhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca- “alaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uṭṭhehi, sake āsane nisīda. Yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannan”ti. Atha kho mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane nisīditvā bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kesu na mānaṃ kayirātha, kesu cassa sagāravo;

kyassa apacitā assu, kyassu sādhu supūjitā” ti.

“Mātari pitari cāpi, atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari;

ācariye catutthamhi,

tesu na mānaṃ kayirātha;

tesu assa sagāravo,

tyassa apacitā assu;

tyassu sādhu supūjitā.

“Arahante sītībhūte, katakicce anāsava;

nihacca mānaṃ athaddho, te namasse anuttare” ti.

Evam (1.0181) vutte, mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan” ti.

## 6. Paccaṇīkasuttaṃ

**202.** Sāvattihinidānaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena paccaṇīkasāto nāma brāhmaṇo sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati. Atha kho paccaṇīkasātassa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi- “yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ. Yaṃ yadeva samaṇo gotamo bhāsissati taṃ tadevassāhaṃ § paccaṇīkāssaṃ” ti §. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā abbhokāse caṅkamaṭi. Atha kho paccaṇīkasāto brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ caṅkamantaṃ etadavoca- ‘bhaṇa samaṇadhammaṃ’ ti.

“Na paccaṇīkasātena, suvijānaṃ subhāsitaṃ;  
upakkiliṭṭhacittena, sārambhabahulena ca.

“Yo ca vineyya sārambhaṃ, appasādañca cetaso;

āghātaṃ paṭinissajja, sa ve § jaññā subhāsitaṃ” ti.

Evam vutte, paccaṇīkasāto brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan” ti.

## 7. Navakammikasuttaṃ

**203.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena navakammikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo tasmim vanasaṇḍe kammantaṃ kārāpeti. Addasā kho navakammikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ sālārukkhamūle nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. Disvānassa etadahosi- “ahaṃ kho imasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe kammantaṃ kārāpento ramāmi. Ayaṃ samaṇo gotamo kiṃ kārāpento ramatī” ti? Atha (1.0182) kho navakammikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-  
“Ke nu kammantā kariyanti, bhikkhu sālavane tava;  
yadekako araññasmiṃ, ratiṃ vindati gotamo” ti.

“Na me vanasmiṃ karaṇīyamatthi,  
ucchinnaṃ me vanaṃ visūkaṃ;  
svāhaṃ vane nibbanatho visallo,  
eko rame aratiṃ vippahāyā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, navakammikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo

bhagavantam etadvoca- “abhikkantam, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakam mam bhavam gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan” ti.

## 8. Kaṭṭhahārasuttam

**204.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā yena vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā addasaṃsu bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Disvāna yena bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhāradvājagottam brāhmaṇam etadvocum- “yagghe, bhavam jāneyyāsi! Asukasmim vanasaṇḍe samaṇo nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā”. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi saddhim yena so vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Disvāna yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Gambhīrarūpe bahubherave vane,  
suññam araññam vijanam vigāhiya;  
aniñjamānena ṭhitena vaggunā,  
sucārurūpaṃ vata bhikkhu jhāyasi.

“Na (1.0183) yattha gītam napi yattha vāditaṃ,  
eko araññe vanavassito muni;  
accherarūpaṃ paṭibhāti mam idaṃ,  
yadekako pītimano vane vase.

“Maññāmaḥam lokādhipatisahabyataṃ,  
ākaṅkhamāno tidivaṃ anuttaraṃ;  
kasmā bhavam vijanamaraññamassito,  
tapo idha kubbasi brahmapattiyā” ti.

“Yā kāci kaṅkhā abhinandanā vā,  
anekadhātūsu puthū sadāsītā;  
aññāṇamūlappabhavā pajappitā,  
sabbā mayā byantikātā samūlikā.

“Svāhaṃ akaṅkho asito anūpayo,  
sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano;  
pappuyya sambodhimanuttaraṃ sivaṃ,  
jhāyāmaḥam brahma raho visārado” ti.

Evam vutte, bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadvoca- “abhikkantam, bho gotama abhikkantam, bho gotama ...pe... ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan” ti.



## 9. Mātuposakasuttaṃ

**205.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ  
sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mātuposako  
brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahañhi, bho gotama, dhammena bhikkhaṃ  
pariyesāmi, dhammena bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā mātāpitaro posemi. Kaccāhaṃ, bho  
gotama, evaṃkāri kiccakāri homī”ti? “Taggha tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃkāri kicca-  
kāri hosi. Yo kho, brāhmaṇa, dhammena bhikkhaṃ pariyesati, dhammena  
bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā mātāpitaro poseti, bahuṃ so puññaṃ pasavati”ti.

“Yo (1.0184) mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā, macco dhammena posati;

tāya naṃ pāricariyāya, mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā;

idheva naṃ pasaṃsanti, pecca sagge pamodati”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, mātuposako brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ  
bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo  
dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

## 10. Bhikkhakasuttaṃ

**206.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasa-  
ṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ  
sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho bhikkhako  
brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ahampi kho, bho gotama, bhikkhako,  
bhavampi bhikkhako, idha no kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ”ti?

“Na tena bhikkhako hoti, yāvatā bhikkhate pare;

vissaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya, bhikkhu hoti na tāvatā.

“Yodha puññañca pāpañca, bāhitvā brahmacariyaṃ;

saṅkhāya loke carati, sa ve bhikkhūti vuccati”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhako brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho  
gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo  
dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

## 11. Saṅgārasuttaṃ

**207.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo  
sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasati udakasuddhiko, udakena parisuddhiṃ pacceti, sāyaṃ  
pātaṃ udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubba-  
ṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyaṃ  
piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasa-  
ṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ  
nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idha, bhante, saṅgāravo  
nāma brāhmaṇo sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasati udakasuddhiko (1.0185), udakena

suddhiṃ pacceṭi, sāyaṃ pātaṃ udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā yena saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ pādāya yena saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ; upasaṅkamaṃ paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ; upasaṅkamaṃ bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho saṅgāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, udakasuddhiko, udakena suddhiṃ pacceṭi, sāyaṃ pātaṃ udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharasī”ti? “Evaṃ, bho gotama”. “Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno udakasuddhiko, udakasuddhiṃ pacceṭi, sāyaṃ pātaṃ udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharasī”ti? “Idha me, bho gotama §, yaṃ divā pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti, taṃ sāyaṃ nhānena § pavāhemi, yaṃ rattiṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ pātaṃ nhānena pavāhemi. Imaṃ khvāhaṃ, bho gotama, atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno udakasuddhiko, udakena suddhiṃ pacceṭi, sāyaṃ pātaṃ udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi”ti.

“Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho,  
anāvilo sabbhi sataṃ pasattho;  
yattha have vedaguno sinātā,  
anallagattāva § taranti pāraṇ”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti.

## 12. Khomadussasuttaṃ

**208.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati khomadussaṃ nāmaṃ sakyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā (1.0186) pattaṭṭhāraṃ pādāya khomadussaṃ nigamaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayaṃ yena khomadussakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā sabhāyaṃ sannipatitā honti kenaciḍeva karaṇīyena, devo ca ekamekaṃ phusāyati. Atha kho bhagavā yena sā sabhā tenupasaṅkamaṃ. Addasaṃsu khomadussakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna etadavocumaṃ- “ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā, ke ca sabhādhammaṃ jānissanti”ti? Atha kho bhagavā khomadussake brāhmaṇagahapatike gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Nesā sabhā yattha na santi santo,  
santo na te ye na vadanti dhammaṃ;  
rāgañca dosaṇca pahāya mohaṃ,  
dhammaṃ vadantā ca bhavanti santo”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, khomadussakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavantaṃ etadavocumaṃ- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama; seyyathāpi, bho gotama,

nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ āci-  
kkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti,  
evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ  
bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upā-  
sake no bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate”ti.

Upāsakavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Kasi udayo devahito, aññataramahāsālaṃ;  
mānathaddhaṃ paccaṇīkaṃ, navakammikakaṭṭhahāraṃ;  
mātuposakaṃ bhikkhako, saṅgāravo ca khomadussena dvādasāti.

Brāhmaṇasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

## 8. Vaṅgīsaṃyuttaṃ

### 1. Nikkhantasuttaṃ

**209.** Evaṃ (1.0187) me sutamaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā vaṅgīso āḷaviyaṃ viharati aggāḷave cetiye āyasmatā nigrodhakappena upajjhāyena saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā vaṅgīso navako hoti acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihārapālo. Atha kho sambahulā itthiyo samalaṅkaritvā yena aggāḷavako ārāmo tenupasaṅkamissa viharapekkhikāyo. Atha kho āyasmato vaṅgīsassa tā itthiyo disvā anabhirati uppajjati, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. Atha kho āyasmato vaṅgīsassa etadahosi- “alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā; dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ; yassa me anabhirati uppannā, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, taṃ kutettha labbhā, yaṃ me paro anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādeyya. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ attanāva attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādeyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso attanāva attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ, agārasmānagāriyaṃ;  
vitakkā upadhāvanti, pagabbhā kaṇhato ime.

“Uggaputtā mahissāsā, sikkhitā daḷhadhammino;  
samantā parikireyyuṃ, sahasaṃ apalāyinaṃ.

“Sacepi etato § bhiiyo, āgamissanti itthiyo;  
neva maṃ byādhayissanti §, dhamme samhi patiṭṭhitaṃ.

“Sakkhī hi me sutamaṃ etaṃ, buddhassādiccabandhuno;  
nibbānagamanaṃ maggaṃ, tattha me nirato mano.

“Evañce maṃ viharantaṃ, pāpima upagacchasi;  
tathā maccu karissāmi, na me maggampi dakkhasi”ti.

## 2. Aratisuttaṃ

**210.** Ekaṃ (1.0188) samayaṃ ...pe... āyasmā vaṅgīso āḷaviyaṃ viharati aggāḷave cetiye āyasmatā nigrodhakappena upajjhāyena saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nigrodhakappo pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikanto vihāraṃ pavisati, sāyaṃ vā nikkhamati aparajju vā kāle. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato vaṅgīsassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. Atha kho āyasmato vaṅgīsassa etadahosi- “alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā; dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ; yassa me anabhirati uppannā, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti; taṃ kutettha labbhā, yaṃ me paro anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādeyya. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ attanāva attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādeyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso attanāva attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Aratiñca ratiñca pahāya, sabbaso gehasitañca vitakkaṃ;  
vanathaṃ na kareyya kuhiñci, nibbanatho arato sa hi bhikkhu §.

“Yamidha pathaviñca vehāsaṃ, rūpagatañca jagatogadhaṃ;  
kiñci pariḷḷiyati sabbamaniccaṃ, evaṃ samecca caranti mutattā.

“Upadhīsu janā gadhitāse §, diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca;  
ettha vinodaya chandamanejo, yo ettha na limpati taṃ munimāhu.

“Atha saṭṭhinissitā savitakkā, puthū janatāya adhammā nivitṭhā;  
na ca vaggagatassa kuhiñci, no pana duṭṭhullabhāṇī sa bhikkhu.  
“Dabbo cirarattasamāhito, akuhako nipako apihālu;  
santaṃ padaṃ ajjhagamā muni paṭicca, parinibbuto kaṅkhati kālan”ntti.

### 3. Pesalasuttaṃ

**211.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā vaṅgīso āḷaviyaṃ viharati aggāḷave cetiye āyasmatā nigrodhakappena upajjhāyena saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena (1.0189) āyasmā vaṅgīso attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati. Atha kho āyasmato vaṅgīsassa etadahosi- “alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā; dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ; yvāhaṃ attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññāmī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso attanāva attano vippaṭisāraṃ uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Mānaṃ pajahassu gotama, mānapathañca pajahassu;  
asesaṃ mānapathasmiṃ, samucchito vippaṭisārīhuvā cirarattaṃ.  
“Makkhena makkhitā pajā, mānahatā nirayaṃ papatanti;  
socanti janā cirarattaṃ, mānahatā nirayaṃ upapannā.  
“Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci, maggajino sammāpaṭipanno;  
kittiñca sukhañca anubhoti, dhammasoti tamāhu pahitattaṃ.  
“Tasmā akhilodha padhānavā, nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho;  
mānañca pahāya asesam, vijjāyantakaro samitāvī”ti.

### 4. Ānandasuttaṃ

**212.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando sāvattiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā paccā-varamādāya sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi āyasmatā vaṅgīsena pacchāsamaṇena. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato vaṅgīsassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kāmarāgena ḍayhāmi, cittaṃ me pariḍayhati;  
sādhu nibbāpanaṃ brūhi, anukampāya gotamā”ti.  
“Saññāya vipariyesā, cittaṃ te pariḍayhati;  
nimittaṃ parivajjehi, subhaṃ rāgūpasamhitaṃ.  
“Saṅkhāre parato passa, dukkhato mā ca attato;  
nibbāpehi mahārāgaṃ, mā ḍayhittho punappunaṃ.  
“Asubhāya (1.0190) cittaṃ bhāvehi, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ;  
sati kāyagatā tyatthu, nibbidābahulo bha.  
“Animittañca bhāvehi, mānānusayamujjaha;  
tato mānābhisaṃmayā, upasanto carissasi”ti.

## 5. Subhāsitasuttaṃ

**213.** Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti, no dubbhāsītā; anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu subhāsitaṃyeva bhāsati no dubbhāsitaṃ, dhammaṃyeva bhāsati no adhammaṃ, piyaṃyeva bhāsati no appiyaṃ, saccaṃyeva bhāsati no alikaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti, no dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnan”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Subhāsitaṃ uttamamāhu santo,  
dhammaṃ bhaṇe nādhammaṃ taṃ dutiyaṃ;  
piyaṃ bhaṇe nāppiyaṃ taṃ tatiyaṃ,  
saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikaṃ taṃ catutthan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso uttāyāsanaṃ ekasamā uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “paṭibhāti maṃ bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ sugatā”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ vaṅgīsā”ti bhagavā avoca. Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso bhagavantaṃ sammukhā sārubbhāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi-

“Tameva vācaṃ bhāseyya, yāyattānaṃ na tāpaye;  
pare ca na vihiṃseyya, sā ve vācā subhāsītā.

“Piyavācaṃva bhāseyya, yā vācā paṭinanditā;  
yaṃ anādāya pāpāni, paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ.

“Saccaṃ (1.0191) ve amatā vācā, esa dhammo sanantano;  
sacce atthe ca dhamme ca, āhu santo patiṭṭhitā.

“Yaṃ buddho bhāsate vācaṃ, khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā;  
dukkhassantakiriyāya, sā ve vācānamuttamā”ti.

## 6. Sāriputtasuttaṃ

**214.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā sāriputto sāvattthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissatthāya anelagalāya § atthassa viññāpaniyā. Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti. Atha kho āyasmato vaṅgīsassa etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya

vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti. Yaṃnū-nāhaṃ āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ sammukhā sārūppāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso utṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenā-yasmā sārīputto tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca- “paṭi-bhāti maṃ, āvuso sārīputta, paṭibhāti maṃ, āvuso sārīputtā”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ, āvuso vaṅgīsā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ sammukhā sārūppāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi-

“Gambhīrapañño medhāvī, maggāmaggassa kovido;  
sārīputto mahāpañño, dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ.

“Saṃkhittenapi deseti, vitthārenapi bhāsati;  
sālikāyiva nigghoso, paṭibhānaṃ udīrayi §.

“Tassa (1.0192) taṃ desayantassa, suṇanti madhuraṃ giraṃ;  
sarena rajanīyena, savanīyena vaggunā;  
udaggacittā muditā, sotaṃ odhenti bhikkhavo”ti.

## 7. Pavāraṇāsuttaṃ

**215.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupā-sāde mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadahuposathe pannarase pavāra-ṇāya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho bhagavā tuṅhī-bhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi- “handa dāni, bhikkhave, pavāremi vo. Na ca me kiñci garahatha kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā”ti.

Evam vutte, āyasmā sārīputto utṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “na kho mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavato kiñci garahāma kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā. Bhagavā hi, bhante, anuppannaṃ maggassa uppādetā, asaṅgātassa maggassa saṅgānetā, anakkhā-tassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca, bhante, etarahi sāvaka viharanti pacchā samannāgatā; ahañca kho, bhante, bhagavantaṃ pavāremi. Na ca me bhagavā kiñci garahati kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā”ti.

“Na khvāhaṃ te, sārīputta, kiñci garahāmi kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā. Paṇḍito tvaṃ, sārīputta, mahāpañño tvaṃ, sārīputta, puthupañño tvaṃ, sārīputta, hāsa-pañño tvaṃ, sārīputta, javanapañño tvaṃ, sārīputta, tikkhapañño tvaṃ, sārīputta, nibbedhikapañño tvaṃ, sārīputta. Seyyathāpi, sārīputta, rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭhaputto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkaṃ sammadeva anuppavatteti; evameva kho tvaṃ, sārīputta, mayā anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammadeva anuppa-vattesi”ti.

“No ce kira me, bhante, bhagavā kiñci garahati kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā. Imesaṃ pana, bhante, bhagavā pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ na kiñci garahati kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā”ti. “Imesampi khvāhaṃ, sārīputta, pañcannaṃ bhikkhu-

satānaṃ na (1.0193) kiñci garahāmi kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā. Imesañhi, sārīputta, pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ saṭṭhi bhikkhū tevijjā, saṭṭhi bhikkhū chaḷa-bhiññā, saṭṭhi bhikkhū ubhatobhāgavimuttā, atha itare paññāvimuttā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “paṭibhāti maṃ bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ sugatā”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ, vaṅgīsā”ti bhagavā avoca. Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso bhagavantaṃ sammukhā sāruppāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi-  
“Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā, bhikkhū pañcasatā samāgatā;  
saṃyojanabandhanacchidā, anīghā khīṇapunabbhavā isī.  
“Cakkavattī yathā rājā, amaccaparivārīto;  
samantā anupariyeti, sāgarantaṃ mahiṃ imaṃ.  
“Evaṃ vijitasāṅgāmaṃ, satthavāhaṃ anuttaraṃ;  
sāvakaṃ payirupāsanti, tevijjā maccuhāyino.  
“Sabbe bhagavato puttā, palāpettha na vijjati;  
taṇhāsallassa hantāraṃ, vande ādiccabandhunaṃ”ti.

## 8. Parosahassasuttaṃ

**216.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhū nibbānapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti. Atha kho āyasmato vaṅgīsassa etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho bhagavā bhikkhū nibbānapaṭi-saṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetasā samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammaṃ suṇanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ sammukhā sāruppāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan”ti.

Atha (1.0194) kho āyasmā vaṅgīso uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “paṭibhāti maṃ bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ sugatā”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ, vaṅgīsā”ti bhagavā avoca. Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso bhagavantaṃ sammukhā sāruppāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi-  
“Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, sugataṃ payirupāsati;  
desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ, nibbānaṃ akutobhayaṃ.  
“Suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ, sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ;  
sobhati vata sambuddho, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato.  
“Nāganāmosi bhagavā, isīnaṃ isisattamo;  
mahāmeghova hutvāna, sāvake abhivassati.  
“Divāvihārā nikkhamma, satthudassanakamyatā §.  
sāvako te mahāvīra, pāde vandati vaṅgīso”ti.

“Kiṃ nu te, vaṅgīsa, imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkītā, udāhu ṭhānasova taṃ paṭibhanti”ti? ‘Na kho me, bhante, imā gāthāyo pubbe parivitakkītā, atha kho



ṭhānasova maṃ paṭibhanti'ti. 'Tena hi taṃ, vaṅgīsa, bhīyosomattāya pubbe aparivitakkitā gāthāyo paṭibhantū'ti. 'Evaṃ, bhante'ti kho āyasmā vaṅgīso bhagavato paṭissutvā bhīyosomattāya bhagavantaṃ pubbe aparivitakkitāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi-

“Ummaggapathaṃ § mārassa abhibhuyya, carati pabhijja khilāni.  
taṃ passatha bandhapamuñcakaraṃ, asitaṃ bhāgaso pavibhajaṃ.

“Oghassa nittharaṇatthaṃ, anekavihitaṃ maggaṃ akkhāsi;  
tasmiñce amate akkhāte, dhammaddasā ṭhitā asaṃhīrā.

“Pajjotakaro ativijja §, sabbatṭhitīnaṃ atikkamamaddasa.  
ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca, aggaṃ so desayi dasaddhānaṃ.

“Evaṃ (1.0195) sudesite dhamme,  
ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammaṃ §.  
tasmā hi tassa bhagavato sāsane;  
appamatto sadā namassamanusikkhe”ti.

## 9. Koṇḍaññasuttaṃ

**217.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā aññāsikoṇḍañño § sucirasseva yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati, pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati, nāmañca sāveti- “koṇḍaññoḥaṃ, bhagavā, koṇḍaññoḥaṃ, sugatā”ti. Atha kho āyasmato vaṅgīsassa etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho āyasmā aññāsikoṇḍañño sucirasseva yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati, pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati, nāmañca sāveti- ‘koṇḍaññoḥaṃ, bhagavā, koṇḍaññoḥaṃ, sugatā’ti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ āyasmantaṃ aññāsikoṇḍaññaṃ bhagavato sammukhā sārubbāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamaṃsāṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “paṭibhāti maṃ, bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ, sugatā”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ, vaṅgīsā”ti bhagavā avoca. Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso āyasmantaṃ aññāsikoṇḍaññaṃ bhagavato sammukhā sārubbāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi-

“Buddhānubuddho so thero, koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo;  
lābhī sukhavīhārānaṃ, vivekānaṃ abhiṅhaso.

“Yaṃ sāvakena pattabbaṃ, satthusāsanakārinā;  
sabbassa taṃ anuppattaṃ, appamattassa sikkhato.

“Mahānubhāvo tevijjo, cetopariyāyakovido;  
koṇḍañño buddhadāyādo §, pāde vandati satthuno”ti.

## 10. Moggallānasuttaṃ

**218.** Ekaṃ (1.0196) samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati isigilipasse kāḷasi-

lāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-  
heva arahantehi. Tesam sudaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samanne-  
sati § vippamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ. Atha kho āyasmato vaṅgīsassa etadahosi- “ayaṃ  
kho bhagavā rājagahe viharati isigilipasse kāḷasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena  
saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi. Tesam sudaṃ  
āyasmā mahāmoggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vippamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ.  
Yaṃnūnāhaṃ āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ bhagavato sammukhā sārubbāhi

gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “paṭibhāti maṃ, bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ, sugatā”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ, vaṅgīsā”ti bhagavā avoca. Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ bhagavato sammukhā sārubbāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi-

“Nagassa passe āsīnaṃ, muniṃ dukkhassa pāraguṃ;  
sāvakā payirupāsanti, tevijjā maccuhāyino.

“Te cetasā anupariyeti §, moggallāno mahiddhiko;  
cittaṃ nesaṃ samannesam §, vippamuttaṃ nirūpadhiṃ.

“Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ, muniṃ dukkhassa pāraguṃ;  
anekākārasampannaṃ, payirupāsanti gotaman”ti.

## 11. Gaggarāsuttaṃ

**219.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upāsakasatehi sattahi ca upāsikāsatehi anekehi ca devatāsahashehi. Tyāssudaṃ bhagavā atirocati § vaṇṇena ceva yasasā ca. Atha kho āyasmato vaṅgīsassa etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho (1.0197) bhagavā campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upāsakasatehi sattahi ca upāsikāsatehi anekehi ca devatāsahashehi. Tyāssudaṃ bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena ceva yasasā ca. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ sammukhā sārubbāya gāthāya abhitthaveyyan”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “paṭibhāti maṃ, bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ, sugatā”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ, vaṅgīsā”ti bhagavā avoca. Atha kho āyasmā vaṅgīso bhagavantaṃ sammukhā sārubbāya gāthāya abhitthavi-

“Cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe,  
virocati vigatamalova bhāṇumā;  
evampi aṅgīrasa tvaṃ mahāmuni,  
atirocasi yasasā sabbalokaṃ”ti.

## 12. Vaṅgīsasuttaṃ

**220.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā vaṅgīso sāvattiyā viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā vaṅgīso acira-arhattappatto hutvā § vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī § tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe, gāmā gāmaṃ purā puraṃ;  
athaddasāma sambuddhaṃ, saddhā no upapajjatha.

“So me dhammadesesi, khandhāyatanadhātuyo §.

tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ.  
“Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya, bodhiṃ ajjhagamā muni;  
bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnañca, ye niyāmagataddasā.  
“Svāgataṃ (1.0198) vata me āsi, mama buddhassa santike;  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.  
“Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ;  
tevijjo iddhipattomhi, cetopariyāyakovido”ti.

Vaṅgīsaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Nikkhantaṃ arati ceva, pesalā atimaññanā;  
ānandena subhāsītā, sāriputtapavāraṇā;  
parosahassaṃ koṇḍañño, moggallānena gaggarā;  
vaṅgīsenā dvādasāti.

## 9. Vanasaṃyuttaṃ

### 1. Vivekasuttaṃ

**221.** Evaṃ (1.0199) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro bhikkhu kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṅḍe. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṅḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Vivekakāmosi vanaṃ pavittṭho,  
atha te mano niccharatī bahiddhā;  
jano janasmim vinayassu chandaṃ,  
tato sukhī hohisi vītarāgo.

“Aratiṃ pajahāsi sato, bhavāsi sataṃ taṃ sārāyāmaṃ;  
pātālarajo hi duttaro, mā taṃ kāmarajo avāhari.

“Sakuṇo yathā paṃsukunthito §, vidhunaṃ pātayati sitaṃ rajaṃ.  
evaṃ bhikkhu padhānavā satimā, vidhunaṃ pātayati sitaṃ rajan”ntti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegamāpādīti.

### 2. Upaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

**222.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro bhikkhu kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṅḍe. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato supati. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṅḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā

taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi, ko attho supitena § te;  
āturassa hi kā niddā, sallavidhassa ruppato.

“Yāya (1.0200) saddhāya pabbajito §, agārasmānagāriyaṃ.  
tameva saddhaṃ brūhehi, mā niddāya vasaṃ gamaṃ” ti.

“Aniccā addhuvā kāmā, yesu mandova mucchito;  
baddhesu § muttaṃ asitaṃ, kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape.

“Chandarāgassa vinayā, avijjāsamatikkamā;  
taṃ ñāṇaṃ paramodānaṃ §, kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape.

“Chetvā § avijjaṃ vijjāya, āsavānaṃ parikkhayā;  
asokaṃ anupāyāsaṃ, kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape.

“Āraddhavīriyaṃ pahitattaṃ, niccaṃ daḥaparakkamaṃ;  
nibbānaṃ abhikaṅkhantaṃ, kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape” ti.

### 3. Kassapagottasuttaṃ

**223.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā kassapagotto kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṅḍe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā kassapagotto divāvihāragato aññataraṃ chetaṃ ovadati. Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṅḍe adhivatthā devatā āya-smantaṃ kassapagottaṃ saṃvejetukāmā yenāyasmā kassapagotto tenupasa-ṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ kassapagottaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Giriduggacaraṃ chetaṃ, appapaññaṃ acetasaṃ;  
akāle ovadaṃ bhikkhu, mandova paṭibhāti maṃ.

“Suṇāti na vijānāti, āloketi na passati;  
dhammasmiṃ bhaññaṃānasmīṃ, atthaṃ bālo na bujjhati.

“Sacepi dasa pajjote, dhārayissasi kassapa;  
neva dakkhati rūpāni, cakkhu hissa na vijjati” ti.

Atha kho āyasmā kassapagotto tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegamaṃpāditi.

### 4. Sambahulasuttaṃ

**224.** Ekaṃ (1.0201) samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū kosalesu viharanti aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṅḍe. Atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃvuṭṭhā § temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṅḍe adhivatthā devatā te bhikkhū apa-ssantī paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Arati viya mejja khāyati,  
bahuke disvāna vivitte āsane;  
te cittakathā bahussutā,  
kome gotamasāvakaṃ gatā” ti.

Evaṃ vutte, aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi-

“Māgadhaṃ gatā kosalaṃ gatā, ekacciyā pana vajjibhūmiyā;  
magā viya asaṅgacārino, aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo” ti.

## 5. Ānandasuttaṃ

**225.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vana-  
saṅḍe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ānando ativelaṃ gihisaññattibahulo  
viharati. Atha kho yā tasmim̐ vanasaṅḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato ānandassa  
anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ saṃvejetukāmā yenāyasmā  
ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ gāthāya ajjha-  
bhāsi-

“Rukkhamūlagahanaṃ pasakkiya, nibbānaṃ hadayasmiṃ opiya;  
jhā gotama mā pamādo §, kiṃ te biḷibīlikā karissatī” ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegamāpādīti.

## 6. Anuruddhasuttaṃ

**226.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā anuruddho kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vana-  
saṅḍe. Atha kho aññatarā tāvatimsakāyikā devatā jālinī (1.0202) nāma āyasmato  
anuruddhassa purāṇadutiyyikā yenāyasmā anuruddho tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-  
mitvā āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi, yattha te vusitaṃ pure;  
tāvatiṃsesu devesu, sabbakāmasamiddhisu;  
purakkhato parivuto, devakaññāhi sobhasī” ti.

“Duggatā devakaññāyo, sakkāyasmim̐ patitṭhitā;  
te cāpi duggatā sattā, devakaññāhi patthitā” ti.

“Na te sukhaṃ pajānanti, ye na passanti nandanaṃ;  
āvāsaṃ naradevānaṃ, tidasānaṃ yasassinan” ti.

“Na tvaṃ bāle vijānāsi, yathā arahataṃ vaco;  
aniccā sabbasaṅkhārā, uppādavayadhammino;  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam̐ vūpasamo sukho.

“Natthi dāni punāvāso, devakāyasmī jālini;  
vikkhīṇo jātiṣaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo” ti.

## 7. Nāgadattasuttaṃ

**227.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā nāgadatto kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vana-  
saṅḍe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgadatto atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati,  
atidivā paṭikkamati. Atha kho yā tasmim̐ vanasaṅḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato  
nāgadattassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ nāgadattaṃ saṃvejetukāmā  
yenāyasmā nāgadatto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ nāgadattaṃ  
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Kāle pavisa nāgadatta, divā ca āgantvā ativelacārī;  
saṃsaṅgā gahaṅghehi, samānasukhadukkho.

“Bhāyāmi nāgadattaṃ suppagabbhaṃ, kulesu vinibaddhaṃ;  
mā heva maccurañño balavato, antakassa vasaṃ upesī”ti §.

Atha (1.0203) kho āyasmā nāgadatto tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegamāpā-  
dīti.

## 8. Kulagharaṇīsuttaṃ

**228.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro bhikkhu kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vana-  
saṅge. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmiṃ kule ativelaṃ ajjhogā-  
ḷhappatto viharati. Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṅge adhivatthā devatā tassa  
bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetukāmā yā tasmīṃ kule  
kulagharaṇī, tassā vaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upa-  
saṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Nadītiresu saṅghāne, sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca;  
janā saṅgama mantenti, mañca tañca § kimantaran”ti.

“Bahūhi saddā paccūhā, khamitabbā tapassinā;  
na tena maṅku hotabbaṃ, na hi tena kilissati.

“Yo ca saddaparittāsī, vane vātamigo yathā;  
lahucittoti taṃ āhu, nāssa sampajjate vatan”ti.

## 9. Vajjiputtasuttaṃ

**229.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro vajjiputtako bhikkhu vesāliyaṃ viharati aññata-  
rasmiṃ vanasaṅge. Tena kho pana samayena vesāliyaṃ vajjiputtako sabbaratti-  
cāro hoti. Atha kho so bhikkhu vesāliyā tūriya-tāḷita-vādita-nigghosasaṅgamaṃ sutvā  
paridevamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Ekakā mayaṃ araṅhe viharāma,  
apaviddhaṃva § vanasmiṃ dārukaṃ.  
etādisikāya rattiyā,  
ko su nāmamhehi § pāpiyo”ti.

Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṅge adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā  
atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasa-  
ṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Ekakova (1.0204) tvaṃ araṅhe viharasi, apaviddhaṃva vanasmiṃ dārukaṃ.  
tassa te bahukā pihayanti, nerayikā viya saggagāminan”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegamāpādīti.

## 10. Sajjhāyasuttaṃ

**230.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro bhikkhu kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vana-

saṅḍe. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu yaṃ sudaṃ pubbe ativelaṃ sajjhāya-bahulo viharati so aparena samayena apposukko tuṅhībhūto saṅkasāyati. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṅḍe adhiatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammaṃ asu-ṇantī yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni bhikkhu, nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi saṃvasanto; sutvāna dhammaṃ labhatippasādaṃ, diṭṭheva dhamme labhatippasaṃsan”-ti.

“Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando, yāva virāgena samāgamimha; yato virāgena samāgamimha, yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃva sutāṃ mutāṃ vā; aññāya nikkhepanamāhu santo”ti.

## 11. Akusalavitakkasuttaṃ

**231.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro bhikkhu kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṅḍe. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi, seyyathidaṃ- kāmavitakkaṃ, byāpādavitaṅkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṅḍe adhiatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Ayoniso manasikārā, so vitakkehi khajjasi; ayoniso § paṭinissajja, yoniso anucintaya.

“Sattāraṃ (1.0205) dhammamārabbha, saṅghaṃ silāni attano; adhiḡacchasi pāmojjaṃ, pītisukhamasaṃsayāṃ; tato pāmojjabahulo, dukkhassantaṃ karissasi”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegamaṃpādīti.

## 12. Majjhanhikasuttaṃ

**232.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro bhikkhu kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṅḍe. Atha kho tasmim vanasaṅḍe adhiatthā devatā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā tassa bhikkhuno santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Ṭhite majjhanhike kāle, sannisīvesu § pakkhisu; saṅateva brahāraññaṃ, taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti maṃ.

“Ṭhite majjhanhike kāle, sannisīvesu pakkhisu; saṅateva brahāraññaṃ, sā rati paṭibhāti maṃ”ti.

## 13. Pākatindriyasuttaṃ

**233.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū kosalesu viharanti aññatarasmim vanasaṅḍe uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākatindriyā. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṅḍe adhi-



vatthā devatā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ anukampikā

atthakāmā te bhikkhū saṃvejetukāmā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-  
mitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Sukhajivino pure āsum, bhikkhū gotamasāvakā;  
anicchā piṇḍamesanā, anicchā sayanāsanam;  
loke aniccatam ñatvā, dukkhassantam akaṃsu te.

“Dupposam katvā attānam, gāme gāmaṇikā viya;  
bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti, parāgāresu mucchitā.

“Saṅghassa (1.0206) añjalim katvā, idhekacce vadāmahaṃ;  
apaviddhā § anāthā te, yathā petā tatheva te.

“Ye kho pamattā viharanti, te me sandhāya bhāsitam;  
ye appamattā viharanti, namo tesam karomahan” ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū tāya devatāya saṃvejitā saṃvegamāpādunti.

#### 14. Gandhatthenasuttam

**234.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro bhikkhu kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vana-  
saṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkanto  
pokkharaniṃ ogāhetvā padumam upasiṅghati. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe  
adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum saṃve-  
jetukāmā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi-

“Yametaṃ vārijaṃ pupphaṃ, adinnaṃ upasiṅghasi;  
ekaṅgametaṃ theyyānaṃ, gandhatthenosi mārisā” ti.

“Na harāmi na bhañjāmi, ārā siṅghāmi vārijaṃ;  
atha kena nu vaṇṇena, gandhatthenoti vuccati.

“Yvāyaṃ bhisāni khanati, puṇḍarīkāni bhañjati;  
evaṃ ākiṇṇakammanto, kasmā eso na vuccati” ti.

“Ākiṇṇaluddo puriso, dhāticelaṃva makkhito;  
tasmim me vacanaṃ natthi, tvañcārahāmi vattave.

“Anaṅgaṇassa posassa, niccaṃ sucigavesino;  
vālaggamattaṃ pāpassa, abbhāmatamva khāyatī” ti.

“Addhā maṃ yakkha jānāsi, atho me anukampasi;  
punapi yakkha vajjāsi, yadā passasi edisan” ti.

“Neva (1.0207) tam upajivāma, napi te bhatakāmhase;  
tvameva bhikkhu jāneyya, yena gaccheyya suggatin” ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegamāpādīti.

Vanasamuttam samattam.

Tassuddānam-

Vivekaṃ upaṭṭhānañca, kassapagottena sambahulā;  
ānando anuruddho ca, nāgadattañca kulagharaṇī.

Vajjiputto ca vesālī, sajjhāyena ayoniso;  
majjhanhikālamhi pākatindriya, padumapupphena cuddasa bhaveti.

## 10. Yakkhasaṃyuttaṃ

### 1. Indakasuttaṃ

**235.** Evaṃ (1.0208) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati indakūṭe pabbate, indakassa yakkhassa bhavane. Atha kho indako yakkho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Rūpaṃ na jīvanti vadanti buddhā, kathaṃ nvayaṃ vindatimaṃ sarīraṃ;  
kutassa aṭṭhīyakapiṇḍameti, kathaṃ nvayaṃ sajjati gabbharasmin”ti.

“Paṭhamaṃ kalalaṃ hoti, kalalā hoti abbudaṃ;  
abbudā jāyate pesi, pesi nibbattatī ghano;

ghanā pasākhā jāyanti, kesā lomā nakhāpi ca.  
“Yañcassa bhuñjati mātā, annaṃ pānañca bhojanaṃ;  
tena so tattha yāpeti, mātukucchigato naro”ti.

### 2. Sakkanāmasuttaṃ

**236.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati giyyhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho sakkanāmakko yakkho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Sabbaganthappahīnassa, vippamuttassa te sato;  
samaṇassa na taṃ sādhu, yadaññamanusāsasi”ti §.

“Yena kenaci vaṇṇena, saṃvāso sakka jāyati;  
na taṃ arahati sappañño, manasā anukampituṃ.

“Manasā ce pasannena, yadaññamanusāsati;  
na tena hoti saṃyutto, yānukampā § anuddayā”ti.

### 3. Sūcilomasuttaṃ

**237.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā gayāyaṃ viharati ṭaṅkitamañce sūcilomassa yakkhassa bhavane. Tena kho pana samayena kharo ca yakkho sūcilomo (1.0209) ca yakkho bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti. Atha kho kharo yakkho sūcilomaṃ yakkhaṃ etadavoca- “eso samaṇo”ti! “Neso samaṇo, samaṇako eso”. “Yāva jānāmi yadi vā so samaṇo yadi vā pana so samaṇako”ti.

Atha kho sūcilomo yakkho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesi. Atha kho bhagavā kāyaṃ apanāmesi. Atha kho sūcilomo yakkho bhagavantam etadavoca- “bhāyasi maṃ samaṇā”ti? “Na khvāhaṃ taṃ, āvuso, bhāyāmi; api ca te samphasso pāpako”ti. “Pañhaṃ taṃ,

samaṇa pucchissāmi. Sace me na byākarissasi, cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi, hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi, pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya § khipissāmī”ti. “Na khvāhaṃ taṃ, āvuso, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yo me cittaṃ vā khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khipeyya; api ca tvaṃ, āvuso, puccha yadā kaṅkhasī”ti. Atha kho sūcilomo yakkho bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi- ( ) §

“Rāgo ca doso ca kutonidānā,  
aratī ratī lomahaṃso kutojā;  
kuto samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā,  
kumārakā dhaṅkamivossajanti”ti.

“Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā,  
aratī ratī lomahaṃso itojā;  
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā,  
kumārakā dhaṅkamivossajanti.

“Snehajā attasambhūtā, nigrodhasseva khandhajā;  
puthū visattā kāmesu, māluvāva vitatā § vane.

“Ye (1.0210) naṃ pajānanti yatonidānaṃ,  
te naṃ vinodenti suṇohi yakkha;  
te duttaraṃ oghamimaṃ taranti,  
atiṅṅapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā”ti.

#### 4. Maṇibhaddasuttaṃ

**238.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā magadhesu viharati maṇimālike cetiye maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane. Atha kho maṇibhaddo yakkho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Satīmato sadā bhaddaṃ, satimā sukhamedhati;  
satīmato suve seyyo, verā ca parimuccatī”ti.

“Satīmato sadā bhaddaṃ, satimā sukhamedhati;  
satīmato suve seyyo, verā na parimuccati.

“Yassa sabbamahorattaṃ §, ahiṃsāya rato mano;  
mettaṃ so sabbabhūtesu, veraṃ tassa na kenacī”ti.

#### 5. Sānusuttaṃ

**239.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā upāsikāya sānu nāma putto yakkhena gahito hoti. Atha kho sā upāsikā paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ, yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī;  
pāṭihāriyapakkhañca, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ.

“Uposathaṃ upavasanti, brahmacariyaṃ caranti ye;  
na tehi yakkhā kīḷanti, iti me arahataṃ suttaṃ;  
sā dāni ajja passāmi, yakkhā kīḷanti sānuna”ti.

“Cātuddasiṃ (1.0211) pañcadasiṃ, yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī;  
pāṭihāriyapakkhañca, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ;  
uposathaṃ upavasanti, brahmacariyaṃ caranti ye.

“Na tehi yakkhā kīḷanti, sāhu te arahataṃ suttaṃ;  
sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjāsi, yakkhānaṃ vacanaṃ idaṃ;  
mākāsi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, āvi vā yadi vā raho.

“Sace ca § pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, karissasi karosi vā.  
na te dukkhā pamutyatthi, uppaccāpi palāyato”ti.

“Mataṃ vā amma rodanti, yo vā jīvaṃ na dissati;  
jīvantaṃ amma passanti, kasmā maṃ amma rodasī”ti.

“Mataṃ vā putta rodanti, yo vā jīvaṃ na dissati;  
yo ca kāme cajitvāna, punarāgacchate idha;  
taṃ vāpi putta rodanti, puna jīvaṃ mato hi so.

“Kukkuḷā ubbhato tāta, kukkuḷaṃ § patitumicchasi;  
narakā ubbhato tāta, narakam patitumicchasi.

“Abhidhāvatha bhaddante, kassa ujjhāpayāmasa;  
ādittā nīhataṃ § bhaṇḍaṃ, puna ḍayhitumicchasi”ti.

## 6. Piyaṅkarasuttaṃ

**240.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā anuruddho sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anātha-  
piṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā anuruddho rattiyā paccūsa-  
samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya dhammapadāni bhāseti. Atha kho piyaṅkaramātā yakkhinī  
puttakaṃ evaṃ tosesi-

“Mā saddaṃ kari piyaṅkara, bhikkhu dhammapadāni bhāseti;  
api § ca dhammapadaṃ vijāniya, paṭipajjema hitāya no siyā.

“Pāṇesu ca saṃyamāmasa, sampajānamusā na bhaṇāmasa;  
sikkhema susīlyamattano §, api muccema pisācayoniyā”ti.

## 7. Punabbasusuttaṃ

**241.** Ekaṃ (1.0212) samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapi-  
ṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhū nibbānapaṭisaṃyut-  
tāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Te ca  
bhikkhū aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetasa samannāharitvā ohitasotā  
dhammaṃ suṇanti. Atha kho punabbasumātā yakkhinī puttake evaṃ tosesi-

“Tuṇhī uttarike hohi, tuṇhī hohi punabbasu;

yāvāhaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa, dhammaṃ sossāmi satthuno.  
 “Nibbānaṃ bhagavā āha, sabbaganthappamocanaṃ;  
 ativelā ca me hoti, asmiṃ dhamme piyāyanā.  
 “Piyo loke sako putto, piyo loke sako pati;  
 tato piyatarā mayhaṃ, assa dhammassa magganā.  
 “Na hi putto pati vāpi, piyo dukkhā pamocaye;  
 yathā saddhammassavanaṃ, dukkhā moceti pāṇinaṃ.  
 “Loke dukkhaparetasmiṃ, jarāmaraṇasaṃyute;  
 jarāmaraṇamokkhāya, yaṃ dhammaṃ abhisambudhaṃ;  
 taṃ dhammaṃ sotumicchāmi, tuṅhī hohi punabbasū” ti.  
 “Ammā na byāharissāmi, tuṅhībhūtāyamuttarā;  
 dhammameva nisāmehi, saddhammassavanaṃ sukhaṃ;  
 saddhammassa anaññāya, ammā dukkhaṃ carāmase.  
 “Esa devamanussānaṃ, sammūḷhānaṃ pabhaṅkaro;  
 buddho antimasāriro, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā” ti.  
 “Sādhu kho paṇḍito nāma, putto jāto uresayo;  
 putto me buddhaseṭṭhassa, dhammaṃ suddhaṃ piyāyati.  
 “Punabbasu sukhī hohi, ajjāhamhi samuggatā;  
 diṭṭhāni ariyasaccāni, uttarāpi suṇātu me” ti.

## 8. Sudattasuttaṃ

**242.** Ekaṃ (1.0213) samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati sītavane. Tena kho pana samayena anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati rājagahaṃ anupatto hoti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati- “buddho kira loke uppanno” ti. Tāvadeva ca pana bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtukāmo hoti. Athassa anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etadahosi- “akālo kho ajja bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtuṃ. Sve dānāhaṃ kālena bhagavantaṃ dassanāya gamissāmi” - ti buddhagatāya satiyā nipajji. Rattiyā sudaṃ tikkhattuṃ vuṭṭhāsi pabhānti maññamāno. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena sivathikadvāraṃ § tenupasaṅkami. Amanussā dvāraṃ vivariṃsu. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhā nikkhamantassa āloko antaradhāyi, andhakāro pāturaḥosi, bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi, tatova puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. Atha kho sivako § yakkho antarahito saddamanussāvesi-

“Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā, sataṃ assatarīrathā;  
 sataṃ kaññāsahassāni, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā;  
 ekassa padavītiḥārassa, kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ.  
 “Abhikkama gahapati, abhikkama gahapati;  
 abhikkamanaṃ te seyyo, no paṭikkamanā” ti.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi, āloko pāturaḥosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso, so paṭippassambhi. Dutiyaṃ pi kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa āloko antaradhāyi, andhakāro pātura-

hosi, bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi, tatova puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. Dutiyampi kho sivako yakkho antarahito saddamanussāvesi-

“Sataṃ (1.0214) hatthī sataṃ assā ...pe...

kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ.

“Abhikkama gahapati, abhikkama gahapati;  
abhikkamanaṃ te seyyo, no paṭikkamanaṃ”ti.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi, āloko pātura-hosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso, so paṭippassambhi. Tati-yampi kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa āloko antaradhāyi, andhakāro pātura-hosi, bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi, tatova puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. Tatiyampi kho sivako yakkho antarahito saddamanussāvesi-

“Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā ...pe...

kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ.

“Abhikkama gahapati, abhikkama gahapati;  
abhikkamanaṃ te seyyo, no paṭikkamanaṃ”ti.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi, āloko pātura-hosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso, so paṭippassambhi. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena sītavanaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya abbhokāse caṅkamati. Addasā kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna caṅkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca- “ehi sudattā”ti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati, nāmena maṃ bhagavā ālapatīti, haṭṭho udaggo tattheva bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kacci, bhante, bhagavā sukhamasayitthā”ti?

“Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, brāhmaṇo parinibbuto;  
yo na limpati kāmesu, sītibhūto nirūpadhi.

“Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, vineyya hadaye daram;

upasanto sukhaṃ seti, santiṃ pappuyya cetasā”ti §.

## 9. Paṭhamasukkāsuttaṃ

**243.** Ekaṃ (1.0215) samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sukkā bhikkhuni

mahatīyā parisāya parivutā dhammaṃ deseti. Atha kho sukkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Kiṃ me katā rājagahe manussā, madhupitāva seyare;  
ye sukkaṃ na payirupāsanti, desentiṃ amataṃ padaṃ.  
“Tañca pana appaṭivānīyaṃ, asecanakamojamaṃ;  
pivanti maññe sappaññā, valāhakamiva panthagū”ti §.

## 10. Dutiyasukkāsuttaṃ

**244.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako sukkāya bhikkhuniyā bhojanaṃ adāsi. Atha kho sukkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Puññaṃ vata pasavi bahuṃ, sappañño vatāyaṃ upāsako;  
yo sukkāya adāsi bhojanaṃ, sabbaganthehi vippamuttīyā”ti §.

## 11. Cīrāsuttaṃ

**245.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako cīrāya § bhikkhuniyā cīvaraṃ adāsi. Atha kho cīrāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Puññaṃ (1.0216) vata pasavi bahuṃ, sappañño vatāyaṃ upāsako;  
yo cīrāya adāsi cīvaraṃ, sabbayogehi vippamuttīyā”ti §.

## 12. Āḷavakasuttaṃ

**246.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā āḷaviyaṃ viharati āḷavakassa yakkhassa bhavane. Atha kho āḷavako yakkho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “nikkhama, samaṇā”ti. “Sādhāvuso”ti bhagavā nikkhama. “Pavisa, samaṇā”ti. “Sādhāvuso”ti bhagavā pāvisi. Dutiyampi kho āḷavako yakkho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “nikkhama, samaṇā”ti. “Sādhāvuso”ti bhagavā nikkhama. “Pavisa, samaṇā”ti. “Sādhāvuso”ti bhagavā pāvisi. Tatiyampi kho āḷavako yakkho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “nikkhama, samaṇā”ti. “Sādhāvuso”ti bhagavā nikkhama. “Pavisa, samaṇā”ti. “Sādhāvuso”ti bhagavā pāvisi. Catutthampi kho āḷavako yakkho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “nikkhama, samaṇā”ti. “Na khvāhaṃ taṃ, āvuso, nikkhamissāmi. Yaṃ te karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohī”ti. “Pañhaṃ taṃ, samaṇa, pucchissāmi. Sace me na byākarissasi, cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi, hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi, pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khipissā-



mī”ti. “Na khvāhaṃ taṃ, āvuso, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, ye me cittaṃ vā khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya, pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khipeyya. Api ca tvaṃ, āvuso, puccha yadā kaṅkhasī”ti §.

“Kiṃsūdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ, kiṃsu suciṇṇaṃ sukhamāvahāti; kiṃsu have sādutaraṃ rasānaṃ, kathaṃjīviṃ jīvitamāhu seṭṭhan”ti.

“Saddhīdha vittaṃ purissa seṭṭhaṃ, dhammo suciṇṇo sukhamāvahāti; saccaṃ have sādutaraṃ rasānaṃ, paññājīviṃ jīvitamāhu seṭṭhan”ti.

“Kathaṃsu tarati oghaṃ, kathaṃsu tarati aṇṇavaṃ; kathaṃsu dukkhamacceti, kathaṃsu parisujjhatī”ti.

“Saddhāya (1.0217) tarati oghaṃ, appamādena aṇṇavaṃ; vīriyena dukkhamacceti, paññāya parisujjhatī”ti.

“Kathaṃsu labhate paññaṃ, kathaṃsu vindate dhanaṃ; kathaṃsu kittiṃ pappoti, kathaṃ mittāni ganthati; asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ, kathaṃ pecca na socatī”ti.

“Saddahāno arahataṃ, dhammaṃ nibbānapattiyā; sussūsaṃ § labhate paññaṃ, appamatto vicakkhaṇo.

“Patirūpakārī dhuravā, utṭhātā vindate dhanaṃ; saccena kittiṃ pappoti, dadaṃ mittāni ganthati; asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ, evaṃ pecca na socati.

“Yassete caturo dhammā, saddhassa gharamesino; saccaṃ dammo dhiti cāgo, sa ve pecca na socati.

“Ingha aññepi pucchassu, puthū samaṇabrāhmaṇe; yadi saccā dammā cāgā, khantiyā bhiyyodha vijjatī”ti.

“Kathaṃ nu dāni puccheyyaṃ, puthū samaṇabrāhmaṇe; yohaṃ § ajja pajānāmi, yo attho samparāyiko.

“Atthāya vata me buddho, vāsāyāḷavimāgamā §; yohaṃ § ajja pajānāmi, yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ.

“So ahaṃ vicarissāmi, gāmā gāmaṃ purā puraṃ; namassamāno sambuddhaṃ, dhammassa ca sudhammatan”ti.

Yakkhasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Indako sakka sūci ca, maṇibhaddo ca sānu ca;  
piyaṅkara punabbasu sudatto ca, dve sukkā cīra-āḷavīti dvādasa.

## 11. Sakkasaṃyuttaṃ

### 1. Paṭhamavaggo

## 1. Suvīrasuttam

**247.** Evaṃ (1.0218) me sutam- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, asurā deve abhiyaṃsu. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo suvīraṃ devaputtaṃ āmantesi- ‘ete, tāta suvīra, asurā deve abhiyanti. Gaccha, tāta suvīra, asure paccuyyāhī’ti. ‘Evaṃ bhaddantavā’ti kho, bhikkhave, suvīro devaputto sakkassa devānamindassa paṭissutvā pamādaṃ āpādesi §. Dutiyampi kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo suvīraṃ devaputtaṃ āmantesi- ‘ete, tāta suvīra, asurā deve abhiyanti. Gaccha, tāta suvīra, asure paccuyyāhī’ti. ‘Evaṃ bhaddantavā’ti kho, bhikkhave, suvīro devaputto sakkassa devānamindassa paṭissutvā dutiyampi pamādaṃ āpādesi. Tatiyampi kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo suvīraṃ devaputtaṃ āmantesi- ‘ete, tāta suvīra, asurā deve abhiyanti. Gaccha, tāta suvīra, asure paccuyyāhī’ti. ‘Evaṃ bhaddantavā’ti kho, bhikkhave, suvīro devaputto sakkassa devānamindassa paṭissutvā tatiyampi pamādaṃ āpādesi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo suvīraṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Anuṭṭhahaṃ avāyāmaṃ, sukhaṃ yatrādhigacchati;  
suvīra tattha gacchāhi, mañca tattheva pāpayā”ti.

“Alasvassa § anuṭṭhātā, na ca kiccāni kāraye.

sabbakāmasamiddhassa, taṃ me sakka varaṃ disā”ti.

“Yatthālaso (1.0219) anuṭṭhātā, accantaṃ sukhamedhati;  
suvīra tattha gacchāhi, mañca tattheva pāpayā”ti.

“Akammunā § devaseṭṭha, sakka vindemu yaṃ sukhaṃ;  
asokaṃ anupāyāsaṃ, taṃ me sakka varaṃ disā”ti.

“Sace atthi akammena, koci kvaci na jīvati;  
nibbānassa hi so maggo, suvīra tattha gacchāhi;  
mañca tattheva pāpayā”ti.

“So hi nāma, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo sakaṃ puññaphalaṃ upajīvamāno devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kārento uṭṭhānavīriyassa vaṇṇavādī bhavissati. Idha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sobhetha, yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā uṭṭhaheyyātha ghaṭeyyātha vāyameyyātha appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti.

## 2. Susīmasuttam

**248.** Sāvattiyam. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-



devānamindo susīmaṃ § devaputtaṃ āmantesi- ‘ete, tāta susīma, asurā deve abhiyanti. Gaccha, tāta susīma, asure paccuyyāhi’ti. ‘Evaṃ bhaddantavā’ti kho, bhikkhave, susīmo devaputto sakkassa devānamindassa paṭissutvā pamādaṃ āpādesi. Dutiyampi kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo susīmaṃ devaputtaṃ āmantesi ...pe... dutiyampi pamādaṃ āpādesi. Tatiyampi kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo susīmaṃ devaputtaṃ āmantesi ...pe... tatiyampi pamādaṃ āpādesi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo susīmaṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Anuṭṭhahaṃ avāyāmaṃ, sukhaṃ yatrādhigacchati;  
susīma tattha gacchāhi, mañca tattheva pāpayā”ti.

“Alasvassa (1.0220) anuṭṭhātā, na ca kiccāni kāraye;  
sabbakāmasamiddhassa, taṃ me sakka varaṃ disā”ti.

“Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā, accantaṃ sukhamedhati;  
susīma tattha gacchāhi, mañca tattheva pāpayā”ti.

“Akammunā devaseṭṭha, sakka vindemu yaṃ sukhaṃ;  
asokaṃ anupāyāsaṃ, taṃ me sakka varaṃ disā”ti.

“Sace atthi akammena, koci kvaci na jīvati;  
nibbānassa hi so maggo, susīma tattha gacchāhi;  
mañca tattheva pāpayā”ti.

“So hi nāma, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo sakaṃ puññaphalaṃ upajīva-  
māno devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kārento uṭṭhānavīriyassa  
vaṇṇavādī bhavissati. Idha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sobhetha, yaṃ tumhe evaṃ  
svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā uṭṭhaheyyātha ghaṭeyyātha vāyame-  
yyātha appattassa pattiyā, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiri-  
yāyā”ti.

### 3. Dhajaggasuttaṃ

**249.** Sāvattiyaṃ. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabyūḷho ahosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo deve tāvatimse āmantesi-

‘Sace, mārisā, devānaṃ saṅgāmagatānaṃ uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā, mameva tasmimṃ samaye dhajaggaṃ ullokeyyātha. Mamañhi vo dhajaggaṃ ullokayataṃ yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā, so pahīyissati’.

‘No ce me dhajaggaṃ ullokeyyātha, atha pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggaṃ ullokeyyātha. Pajāpatissa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggaṃ ullokayataṃ yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā, so pahīyissati’.

‘No (1.0221) ce pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggaṃ ullokeyyātha, atha varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggaṃ ullokeyyātha. Varuṇassa hi vo devarājassa

dhajaggaṃ ullokayataṃ yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā, so pahīyissati’.

‘No ce varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggaṃ ullokeyyātha, atha īsānassa devarājassa dhajaggaṃ ullokeyyātha. Īsānassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggaṃ ullokayataṃ yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā, so pahīyissati”ti.

“Taṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkassa vā devānamindassa dhajaggaṃ ullokayataṃ, pajāpatissa vā devarājassa dhajaggaṃ ullokayataṃ, varuṇassa vā devarājassa dhajaggaṃ ullokayataṃ, īsānassa vā devarājassa dhajaggaṃ ullokayataṃ yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā, so pahīyethāpi nopi pahīyetha §.

“Taṃ kissa hetu? Sakko hi, bhikkhave, devānamindo avītarāgo avītamoho bhīru chambhī utrāsī palāyīti.

“Ahañca kho, bhikkhave, evaṃ vadāmi- ‘sace tumhākaṃ, bhikkhave, arañña-gatānaṃ vā rukkhamaṃlagatānaṃ vā suññāgāragatānaṃ vā uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā, mameva tasmaṃ samaye anussareyyātha- itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Mamañhi vo, bhikkhave, anussarataṃ yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā, so pahīyissati.

“No ce maṃ anussareyyātha, atha dhammaṃ anussareyyātha- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhi’ti. Dhammañhi vo, bhikkhave, anussarataṃ yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā, so pahīyissati.

“No ce dhammaṃ anussareyyātha, atha saṅghaṃ anussareyyātha- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho (1.0222) ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā’ti. Saṅghañhi vo, bhikkhave, anussarataṃ yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā, so pahīyissati.

“Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāgato hi, bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vītarāgo vītamoho abhīru acchambhī anutrāsī apalāyi”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Araññe rukkhamaṃle vā, suññāgāreva bhikkhavo;  
anussaretha § sambuddhaṃ, bhayaṃ tumhāka no siyā.

“No ce buddhaṃ sareyyātha, lokajetthaṃ narāsabhaṃ;  
atha dhammaṃ sareyyātha, niyyānikaṃ sudesitaṃ.

“No ce dhammaṃ sareyyātha, niyyānikaṃ sudesitaṃ;  
atha saṅghaṃ sareyyātha, puñña-kkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ.

“Evaṃ buddhaṃ sarantānaṃ, dhammaṃ saṅghañca bhikkhavo;  
bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā, lomahaṃso na hessati”ti.

#### 4. Vepacittisuttaṃ

250. Sāvattihinidānaṃ. “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabyūḷho ahoṣi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi- ‘sace, mārisā, devānaṃ asurasāṅgāme samupabyūḷhe asurā jineyyuṃ devā parājineyyuṃ §, yena naṃ sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ kaṇṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuran’ti. Sakkopi kho, bhikkhave, devānamindo deve tāvatimse āmantesi- ‘sace, mārisā, devānaṃ asurasāṅgāme samupabyūḷhe devā jineyyuṃ asurā parājineyyuṃ, yena naṃ vepacittiṃ asurindaṃ kaṇṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha sudhammasabhaṃ”ti. Tasmim kho pana, bhikkhave, saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu (1.0223), asurā parājiniṃsu §. Atha kho, bhikkhave, devā tāvatimsā vepacittiṃ asurindaṃ kaṇṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā sakkassa devānamindassa santike ānesuṃ sudhammasabhaṃ. Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi baddho sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ sudhammasabhaṃ pavisaṇṭaṇca nikkhamantaṇca asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati. Atha kho, bhikkhave, mātali saṅgāhako sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi-

“Bhayā nu maghavā sakka, dubbalyā no titikkhasi;  
suṇanto pharusam vācam, sammukhā vepacittino”ti.

“Nāham bhayā na dubbalyā, khamāmi vepacittino;  
kathāhi mādiso viññū, bālena paṭisaṃyuje”ti.

“Bhiyyo bālā pabhijjeyyū, no cassa paṭisedhako;  
tasmā bhusena daṇḍena, dhīro bālam nisedhaye”ti.

“Etadeva aham maññe, bālassa paṭisedhanaṃ;  
param saṅkupitaṃ ṇatvā, yo sato upasammati”ti.

“Etadeva titikkhāya, vajjam passāmi vāsava;  
yadā naṃ maññati bālo, bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati;  
ajjhāruhati dummedho, gova bhiyyo palāyinan”ti.

“Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā, bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati;  
sadatthaparamā atthā, khantiyā bhiyyo na vijjati.

“Yo have balavā santo, dubbalassa titikkhati;  
tamāhu paramaṃ khantiṃ, niccaṃ khamati dubbalo.

“Abalam taṃ balam āhu, yassa bālabalam balaṃ;  
balassa dhammaguttassa, paṭivattā na vijjati.

“Tasseva tena pāpiyo, yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati;  
kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto, saṅgāmaṃ jeta dujjayaṃ.

“Ubhinnaṃ matthaṃ (1.0224) carati, attano ca parassa ca;  
param saṅkupitaṃ ṇatvā, yo sato upasammati.

“Ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ, attano ca parassa ca;  
janā maññanti bāloti, ye dhammassa akovidā”ti.

“So hi nāma, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo sakkaṃ puññaphalaṃ upajiva-

māno devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kārento khantisora-  
ccassa vaṇṇavādī bhavissati. Idha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ  
svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā khamā ca bhavyeyātha soratā cā”ti.

## 5. Subhāsitaḥayasuttaṃ

251. Sāvattḥinidānaṃ. “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, devāsurasaṅgāmo samupa-  
byūḥo ahoṣi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ eta-  
davoca- ‘hotu, devānaminda, subhāsitena jayo’ti. ‘Hotu, vepacitti, subhāsitena  
jayo’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, devā ca asurā ca pārisajje ṭhapesuṃ- ‘ime no subhā-  
sitadubbhāsitaṃ ājānissantī’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacittiṃ asurindo sakkaṃ  
devānamindaṃ etadavoca- ‘bhaṇa, devānaminda, gāthan’ti. Evaṃ vutte,  
bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo vepacitti asurindaṃ etadavoca- ‘tumhe khvettha,  
vepacitti, pubbadevā. Bhaṇa, vepacitti, gāthan’ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, vepacitti  
asurindo imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Bhiyyo bālā pabhijjeyyūṃ, no cassa paṭisedhako;  
tasmā bhusena daṇḍena, dhīro bālaṃ nisedhaye”ti.

“Bhāsītāya kho pana, bhikkhave, vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anu-  
modiṃsu, devā tuṅhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo sakkaṃ devā-  
namindaṃ etadavoca- ‘bhaṇa, devānaminda, gāthan’ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave,  
sakko devānamindo imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Etadeva ahaṃ maññe, bālassa paṭisedhanaṃ;  
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ṅatvā, yo sato upasammati”ti.

“Bhāsītāya (1.0225) kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkena devānamindena gāthāya,  
devā anumodiṃsu, asurā tuṅhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devāna-  
mino vepacittiṃ asurindaṃ etadavoca- ‘bhaṇa, vepacitti, gāthan’ti. Evaṃ vutte,  
bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Etadeva titikkhāya, vajjaṃ passāmi vāsava;  
yadā naṃ maññati bālo, bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati;  
ajjhāruhati dummedho, gova bhiyyo palāyinan”ti.

“Bhāsītāya kho pana, bhikkhave, vepacittinā asurindena gāthāya asurā anu-  
modiṃsu, devā tuṅhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo sakkaṃ devā-  
namindaṃ etadavoca- ‘bhaṇa, devānaminda, gāthan’ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave,  
sakko devānamindo imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā, bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati;  
sadatthaparamā atthā, khantiyā bhiyyo na vijjati.

“Yo have balavā santo, dubbalassa titikkhati;  
tamāhu paramaṃ khantiṃ, niccaṃ khamati dubbalo.

“Abalaṃ taṃ balaṃ āhu, yassa bālabalaṃ balaṃ;  
balassa dhammaguttassa, paṭivattā na vijjati.

“Tasseva tena pāpiyo, yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati;  
kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto, saṅgāmaṃ jetaṃ dujjayaṃ.

“Ubhinnaṃ matthaṃ carati, attano ca parassa ca;  
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ṅatvā, yo sato upasammati.

“Ubhinnaṃ ticicchantaṃ, attano ca parassa ca;



janā maññanti bāloti, ye dhammassa akovidā”ti.

“Bhāsītāsu kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkena devānamindena gāthāsu, devā anu-  
modiṃsu, asurā tuṅhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho, bhikkhave, devānañca asurānañca pāri-  
sajjā etadavocuṃ- ‘bhāsītā kho vepacittinā asurindena gāthāyo. Tā ca kho sada-  
ṇḍāvacarā sasatthāvacarā, iti bhaṇḍanaṃ iti (1.0226) viggaho iti kalaho. Bhāsītā  
kho § sakkena devānamindena gāthāyo. Tā ca kho adaṇḍāvacarā asatthāvacarā,  
iti abhaṇḍanaṃ iti aviggaho iti akalaho. Sakkassa devānamindassa subhāsitena  
jayo’ti. Iti kho, bhikkhave sakkassa devānamindassa subhāsitena jayo ahoṣī”ti.

## 6. Kulāvakasuttaṃ

**252.** Sāvattiyāṃ. “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, devāsurasaṅgāmo samupa-  
byūḷho ahoṣi. Tasmīṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, saṅgāme asurā jiniṃsu, devā parāji-  
niṃsu. Parājitā ca kho, bhikkhave, devā apāyaṃsveva uttarenamukhā, abhiyaṃ-  
sveva ne asurā. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo mātali saṅgāhakaṃ  
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Kulāvakā mātali simbalismiṃ,  
īsā mukhena parivajjayassu;  
kāmaṃ cajāma asuresu pāṇaṃ,  
māyime dijā vikulāvakā § ahesun”ti.

“Evaṃ bhaddantavā’ti kho, bhikkhave, mātali saṅgāhako sakkassa devānam-  
indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ paccudāvattesi. Atha kho,  
bhikkhave, asurānaṃ etadahosi- ‘paccudāvatto kho dāni sakkassa devānam-  
indassa saḥassayutto ājaññaratho. Dutiyampi kho devā asurehi saṅgāmessantīti  
bhītā asurapurameva pāvisiṃsu. Iti kho, bhikkhave, sakkassa devānamindassa  
dhammena jayo ahoṣī”ti.

## 7. Nadubbhīyasuttaṃ

**253.** Sāvattiyāṃ. “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sakkassa devānamindassa raho-  
gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- ‘yopi me assa supacca-  
tthiko tassapāhaṃ na dubbheyyan’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo  
sakkassa devānamindassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya yena sakko devāna-  
mindando tenupasaṅkami. Addasā (1.0227) kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo  
vepacittiṃ asurindaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna vepacittiṃ asurindaṃ eta-  
davoca- ‘tiṭṭha, vepacitti, gahitosī”ti.

“Yadeva te, mārisa, pubbe cittaṃ, tadeva tvaṃ mā pajahāsī”ti §.

“Sapassu ca me, vepacitti, adubbhāyā”ti §.

“Yaṃ musā bhaṇato pāpaṃ, yaṃ pāpaṃ ariyūpavādino;  
mittadduno ca yaṃ pāpaṃ, yaṃ pāpaṃ akataññuno;  
tameva pāpaṃ phusatu §, yo te dubbhe sujampatī”ti.

## 8. Verocana-asurindasuttaṃ

**254.** Sāvattthiyaṃ jetavane. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sakko ca devānamindo verocano ca asurindo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā paccekaṃ dvārabāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha kho verocano asurindo bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Vāyametheva puriso, yāva atthassa nipphadā;  
nipphannasobhano § attho §, verocanavaco idan” ti.

“Vāyametheva puriso, yāva atthassa nipphadā;  
nipphannasobhano attho §, khantiyā bhiyyo na vijjatī” ti.

“Sabbe sattā atthajātā, tattha tattha yathārahaṃ;  
saṃyogaparamā tveva, sambhogā sabbapāṇinaṃ;  
nipphannasobhano attho, verocanavaco idan” ti.

“Sabbe sattā atthajātā, tattha tattha yathārahaṃ;  
saṃyogaparamā tveva, sambhogā sabbapāṇinaṃ;  
nipphannasobhano attho, khantiyā bhiyyo na vijjatī” ti.

## 9. Araññāyatana-isisuttaṃ

**255.** Sāvattthiyaṃ (1.0228). “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sambahulā isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā araññāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko ca devānamindo vepacitti ca asurindo yena te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā tenupasaṅkamimṣu. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo paṭaliyo § upāhanā ārohitvā khaggaṃ olaggetvā chattaena dhāriyamānena aggadvārena assamaṃ pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme apabyāmato karitvā atikkami. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo paṭaliyo upāhanā orohitvā khaggaṃ aññesaṃ datvā chattaṃ apanāmetvā dvāreneva assamaṃ pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme anuvātaṃ pañjaliko namassamāno aṭṭhāsi”. Atha kho, bhikkhave, te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimṣu-

“Gandho isīnaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ,  
kāyā cuto gacchati mālutena;  
ito paṭikkamma sahasanetta,  
gandho isīnaṃ asuci devarājā” ti.

“Gandho isīnaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ,  
kāyā cuto gacchatu § mālutena,  
sucitrapupphaṃ sirasmimva mālaṃ;  
gandhaṃ etaṃ paṭikaṅkhāma bhante,  
na hettha devā paṭikūlasaññino” ti.

## 10. Samuddakasuttaṃ

**256.** Sāvattiyaṃ. “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sambahulā isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti. Tena kho pana samayena devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabyūḷho ahosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, tesaṃ isīnaṃ sīlavanānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ etadahosi- ‘dhammikā kho devā, adhammikā asurā. Siyāpi no asurato

bhayaṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sambaraṃ asurindaṃ upasaṅkamitvā (1.0229) abhayadakkhiṇaṃ yāceyyāmaṃ”ti. “Atha kho, bhikkhave, te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya evameva- samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭīsu antarahitā sambarassa asurindassa sammukhe pāturahesuṃ. Atha kho, bhikkhave, te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā sambaraṃ asurindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu-

“Isayo sambaraṃ pattā, yācanti abhayadakkhiṇaṃ;  
kāmaṃkaro hi te dātuṃ, bhayassa abhayassa vā”ti.

“Isīnaṃ abhayaṃ natthi, duṭṭhānaṃ sakkasevinaṃ;  
abhayaṃ yācamānānaṃ, bhayameva dadāmi vo”ti.

“Abhayaṃ yācamānānaṃ, bhayameva dadāsi no;  
paṭiggaṇhāma te etaṃ, akkhayaṃ hotu te bhayaṃ.

“Yādisaṃ vapate bijaṃ, tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ;  
kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ, pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ;  
pavuttaṃ tāta te bijaṃ, phalaṃ paccanubhossasi”ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā sambaraṃ asurindaṃ abhisapitvā- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya evameva- sambarassa asurindassa sammukhe antarahitā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭīsu pāturahesuṃ. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sambaro asurindo tehi isīhi sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito rattiyā sudaṃ tikkhattuṃ ubbijji”ti.

Paṭhamo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Suvīraṃ susīmañceva, dhajaggaṃ vepacittino;  
subhāsitaṃ jayañceva, kulāvakaṃ nadubbhiyaṃ;  
verocana asurindo, isayo araññakañceva;  
isayo ca samuddakāti.

## 2. Dutiyavaggo

### 1. Vatapadasuttaṃ

**257.** Sāvattiyaṃ (1.0230). “Sakkassa, bhikkhave, devānamindassa pubbe manussabhūtaṃ satta vatapadāni § samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ, yesaṃ samādinnaṃ satta sakkattaṃ ajjhagā. Katamāni satta vatapadāni? Yāvajīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ kule jeṭṭhāpacāyī assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ saṅhavāco assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato, yāvajīvaṃ saccavāco assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ akkodhano assaṃ- sacepi

me kodho uppajjeyya, khippameva naṃ paṭivineyyan”ti. “Sakkassa, bhikkhave, devānamindassa pubbe manussabhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ, yesaṃ samādinnaṃ sakko sakkattaṃ ajjhagā”ti.

“Mātāpettibharaṃ jantuṃ, kule jeṭṭhāpacāyinaṃ;  
saṅhaṃ sakhilasambhāsaṃ, pesuṇeyyappahāyinaṃ.

“Maccheravinaye yuttaṃ, saccaṃ kodhābhibbuṃ naraṃ;  
taṃ ve devā tāvatimsā, āhu sappuriso itī”ti.

## 2. Sakkanāmasuttaṃ

**258.** Sāvattiyaṃ jetavane. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū etadavoca- “sakko, bhikkhave, devānamindo pubbe manussabhūto samāno magho nāma māṇavo ahosi, tasmā maghavāti vuccati.

“Sakko, bhikkhave, devānamindo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure § dānaṃ adāsi, tasmā purindadoti vuccati.

“Sakko, bhikkhave, devānamindo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ adāsi, tasmā sakkoti vuccati.

“Sakko (1.0231), bhikkhave, devānamindo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasathaṃ adāsi, tasmā vāsavoti vuccati.

“Sakko, bhikkhave, devānamindo sahasampi atthānaṃ muhuttana cinteti, tasmā sahasakkhoti vuccati.

“Sakkassa, bhikkhave, devānamindassa sujā nāma asurakaññā pajāpati, tasmā sujampatīti vuccati.

“Sakko, bhikkhave, devānamindo devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, tasmā devānamindoti vuccati.

“Sakkassa, bhikkhave devānamindassa pubbe manussabhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ, yesaṃ samādinnaṃ sakko sakkattaṃ ajjhagā. Katamāni satta vatapadāni? Yāvajīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ kule jeṭṭhāpacāyī assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ saṅhavāco assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato, yāvajīvaṃ saccavāco assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ akkodhano assaṃ- sacepi me kodho uppajjeyya, khippameva naṃ paṭivineyyan”ti. “Sakkassa, bhikkhave, devānamindassa pubbe manussabhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ, yesaṃ samādinnaṃ sakko sakkattaṃ ajjhagā”ti.

“Mātāpettibharaṃ jantuṃ, kule jeṭṭhāpacāyinaṃ;  
saṅhaṃ sakhilasambhāsaṃ, pesuṇeyyappahāyinaṃ.

“Maccheravinaye yuttaṃ, saccaṃ kodhābhibbuṃ naraṃ;  
taṃ ve devā tāvatimsā, āhu sappuriso itī”ti.

## 3. Mahālisuttaṃ

**259.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho mahāli licchavī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho mahāli licchavī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Diṭṭho kho (1.0232), bhante, bhagavatā sakko devānamindo”ti?

“Diṭṭho kho me, mahāli, sakko devānamindo”ti.

“So hi nūna, bhante, sakkapatirūpako bhavissati. Duddaso hi, bhante, sakko devānamindo”ti.

“Sakkañca khvāhaṃ, mahāli, pajānāmi sakkakaraṇe ca dhamme, yesaṃ dhammānaṃ samādinnaṃ sakko sakkattaṃ ajjhagā, tañca pajānāmi.

“Sakko, mahāli, devānamindo pubbe manussabhūto samāno magho nāma māṇavo ahosi, tasmā maghavāti vuccati.

“Sakko, mahāli, devānamindo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ adāsi, tasmā sakkoti vuccati.

“Sakko, mahāli, devānamindo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure dānaṃ adāsi, tasmā purindadoti vuccati.

“Sakko, mahāli, devānamindo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasathaṃ adāsi, tasmā vāsavoti vuccati.

“Sakko, mahāli, devānamindo sahasampi atthānaṃ muhuttana cinteti, tasmā sahasakkhoti vuccati.

“Sakkassa, mahāli, devānamindassa sujā nāma asurakaññā pajāpati, tasmā sujampatīti vuccati.

“Sakko, mahāli, devānamindo devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, tasmā devānamindoti vuccati.

“Sakkassa, mahāli, devānamindassa pubbe manussabhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ, yesaṃ samādinnaṃ sakko sakkattaṃ ajjhagā. Katamāni satta vatapadāni? Yāvajīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ kule jeṭṭhāpacāyī assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ saṇhavāco assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato, yāvajīvaṃ saccavāco assaṃ, yāvajīvaṃ akkodhano assaṃ- sacepi me kodho uppajeyya, khippameva naṃ paṭivineyyaṃ”ti. “Sakkassa, mahāli, devānamindassa pubbe manussabhūtassa imāni (1.0233) satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ, yesaṃ samādinnaṃ sakko sakkattaṃ ajjhagā”ti.

“Mātāpettibharaṃ jantaṃ, kule jeṭṭhāpacāyinaṃ;

saṇhaṃ sakhilasambhāsaṃ, pesuṇeyyappahāyinaṃ.

“Maccheravinaye yuttaṃ, saccaṃ kodhābhibhuṃ naraṃ;

taṃ ve devā tāvatimsā, āhu sappuriso itī”ti.

#### 4. Daliddasuttaṃ

**260.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe.

Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, aññataro puriso imasmiṃyeva rājagahe manussadaliddo § ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko. So tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyi, sīlaṃ samādiyi, suttaṃ samādiyi, cāgaṃ samādiyi, paññaṃ samādiyi. So tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyitvā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā suttaṃ samādiyitvā cāgaṃ samādiyitvā paññaṃ samādiyitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajji devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ. So aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena ceva yasaṃ ca. Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, devā tāvatiṃsā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti- ‘acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho! Ayañhi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko; so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapanno devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ. So aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena ceva yasaṃ cā”ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo deve tāvatimse āmantesi- ‘mā kho tumhe, mārisā, etassa devaputtassa ujjhāyittha. Eso kho, mārisā, devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno tathāgatappavedite (1.0234) dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyi, sīlaṃ samādiyi, suttaṃ samādiyi, cāgaṃ samādiyi, paññaṃ samādiyi. So tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyivā sīlaṃ samādiyivā suttaṃ samādiyivā cāgaṃ samādiyivā paññaṃ samādiyivā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapanno devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ sahabyataṃ. So aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena ceva yasasā cā”ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo deve tāvatimse anumayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Yassa saddhā tathāgate, acalā suppatiṭṭhitā;

sīlañca yassa kalyāṇaṃ, ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ.

“Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi, ujubhūtañca dassanaṃ;

adaliddoti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.

“Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ;

anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ”ti.

## 5. Rāmaṇeyyakasuttaṃ

**261.** Sāvattiyaṃ jetavane. Atha kho sakko devānamindo yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamaṃ; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho sakko devānamindo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃ nu kho, bhante, bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ”ti?

“Ārāmacetyā vanacetyā, pokkharañño sunimmitā;

manussarāmaṇeyyassa, kamaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ.

“Gāme vā yadi vāraññe, ninne vā yadi vā thale;

yattha arahanto viharanti, taṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ”ti.

## 6. Yajamānasuttaṃ

**262.** Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho sakko devānamindo yena bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamaṃ; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ (1.0235) abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho sakko devānamindo bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ, puñṇapekkhāna pāṇinaṃ;

karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ, kattha dinnaṃ mahapphalan”ti.

“Cattāro ca paṭipannā, cattāro ca phale ṭhitā;

esa saṅgho ujubhūto, pañṇāsīlasamāhito.

“Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ, puñṇapekkhāna pāṇinaṃ;

karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ, saṅghe dinnaṃ mahapphalan”ti.

## 7. Buddhavandanāsuttaṃ



**263.** Sāvattھیyaṃ jetavane. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sakko ca devānamindo brahmā ca sahampati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̐su; upasaṅkamtivā paccekamaṃ dvārabāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha kho sakko devānamindo bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsī-

“Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma,  
pannabhāra anaṇa vicara loke;  
cittaṅca te suvimuttaṃ,  
cando yathā pannarasāya rattin”ti.

“Na kho, devānaminda, tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā. Evaṅca kho, devānaminda, tathāgatā vanditabbā-

“Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma,  
satthavāha anaṇa vicara loke;  
desassu bhagavā dhammaṃ,  
aññātāro bhavissanti”ti.

## 8. Gahaṭṭhavandanāsuttaṃ

**264.** Sāvattھیyaṃ. Tatra ...pe... etadavoca- “bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo mātaḷiṃ saṅgāhakaṃ āmantesi- ‘yojehi, samma mātaḷi, sahasa-yuttaṃ (1.0236) ājaññarathaṃ. Uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyā’-ti. ‘Evaṃ bhaddantavā’ti kho, bhikkhave, mātaḷi saṅgāhako sakkassa devānamindassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā sakkassa devānamindassa paṭivedesi- ‘yutto kho te, mārisa, sahasayutto ājaññaratho. Yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasī”ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo vejyantapāsādā orohanto añjaliṃ katvā § sudaṃ puthuddisā namassati. Atha kho, bhikkhave, mātaḷi saṅgāhako sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsī-

“Taṃ namassanti tevijjā, sabbe bhummā ca khattiyā;  
cattāro ca mahārājā, tidasā ca yasassino;  
atha ko nāma so yakkho, yaṃ tvaṃ sakka namassasī”ti.

“Maṃ namassanti tevijjā, sabbe bhummā ca khattiyā;  
cattāro ca mahārājā, tidasā ca yasassino.

“Ahaṅca sīlasampanne, cirarattasamāhite;  
sammāpabbajite vande, brahmacariyaparāyane.

“Ye gahaṭṭhā puññakarā, sīlavanto upāsakā;  
dhammena dāraṃ posenti, te namassāmi mātaḷi”ti.

“Seṭṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ, ye tvaṃ sakka namassasi;  
ahampi te namassāmi, ye namassasi vāsavā”ti.

“Idaṃ vatvāna maghavā, devarājā sujampati;  
puthuddisā namassitvā, pamukho rathamāruhī”ti.

## 9. Satthāravandanāsuttaṃ

**265.** Sāvattthiyaṃ jetavane. “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo mātaḷiṃ saṅgāhakaṃ āmantesi- ‘yojehi, samma mātaḷi, saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ, uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyā’ti. ‘Evaṃ bhaddanta- vā’ti kho, bhikkhave, mātaḷi saṅgāhako sakkassa devānamindassa paṭissutvā (1.023) saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā sakkassa devānamindassa paṭivedesi- ‘yutto kho te, mārisa, saḥassayutto ājaññaratho. Yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasī”ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo vejayantapāsādā orohanto añjaliṃ katvā sudaṃ bhagavantaṃ namassati. Atha kho, bhikkhave, mātaḷi saṅgāhako sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Yañhi devā manussā ca, taṃ namassanti vāsava;  
atha ko nāma so yakkho, yaṃ tvaṃ sakka namassasī”ti.

“Yo idha sammāsambuddho, asmiṃ loke sadevake;  
anomanāmaṃ satthāraṃ, taṃ namassāmi mātaḷi.

“Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca, avijjā ca virājitā;  
khīṇāsavā arahanto, te namassāmi mātaḷi.

“Ye rāgadosavinayā, avijjāsamatikkamā;  
sekkhā apacayārāmā, appamattānusikkhare;  
te namassāmi mātaḷi”ti.

“Seṭṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ, ye tvaṃ sakka namassasi;  
ahampi te namassāmi, ye namassasi vāsavā”ti.

“Idaṃ vatvāna maghavā, devarājā sujampati;  
bhagavantaṃ namassitvā, pamukho rathamāruhi”ti.

## 10. Saṅghavandanāsuttaṃ

**266.** Sāvattthiyaṃ jetavane. Tatra kho ...pe... etadavoca- “bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo mātaḷiṃ saṅgāhakaṃ āmantesi- ‘yojehi, samma mātaḷi, saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ, uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyā’ti. ‘Evaṃ bhaddantavā’ti kho, bhikkhave, mātaḷi saṅgāhako sakkassa devānamindassa paṭissutvā, saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā sakkassa devānamindassa paṭivedesi- ‘yutto kho te, mārisa, saḥassayutto ājaññaratho, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasī”ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave (1.0238), sakko devānamindo vejayantapāsādā orohanto añjaliṃ katvā sudaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ namassati. Atha kho, bhikkhave, mātaḷi saṅgāhako sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Tañhi ete namasseyyuṃ, pūtidehasayā narā;  
nimuggā kuṇapamhete, khuppipāsasamappitā.

“Kiṃ nu tesāṃ pihayasi, anāgārāna vāsava;  
ācāraṃ isinaṃ brūhi, taṃ suṇoma vaco tavā”ti.

“Etaṃ tesāṃ pihayāmi, anāgārāna mātaḷi;  
yamhā gāmā pakkamanti, anapekkhā vajanti te.

“Na tesāṃ koṭṭhe openti, na kumbhi § na kaḷopiyaṃ §.

paraniṭṭhitamesānā §, tena yāpenti subbatā.

“Sumantamantino dhīrā, tuṅhībhūtā samañcarā;  
devā viruddhā asurehi, puthu maccā ca mātali.  
“Aviruddhā viruddhesu, attadaṇḍesu nibbutā;  
sādānesu anādānā, te namassāmi mātali” ti.  
“Seṭṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ, ye tvaṃ sakka namassasi;  
ahampi te namassāmi, ye namassasi vāsavā” ti.  
“Idaṃ vatvāna maghavā, devarājā sujampati;  
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ namassitvā, pamukho rathamāruhi” ti.

Dutiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Devā pana § tayo vuttā, daliddañca rāmaṇeyyakam;  
yajamānañca vandanā, tayo sakkanamassanāti.

### 3. Tatiyavaggo

#### 1. Chetvāsuttaṃ

**267.** Sāvattiyaṃ (1.0239) jetavane. Atha kho sakko devānamindo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho sakko devānamindo bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjha-bhāsi-

“Kiṃsu chetvā sukhaṃ seti, kiṃsu chetvā na socati;  
kissassu ekadhammassa, vadhaṃ rocesi gotamā” ti.  
“Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti, kodhaṃ chetvā na socati;  
kodhassa visamūlassa, madhuraggassa vāsava;  
vadhaṃ ariyā pasaṃsanti, tañhi chetvā na socati” ti.

#### 2. Dubbaṇṇiyasuttaṃ

**268.** Sāvattiyaṃ jetavane. Tatra kho ...pe... etadavoca- “bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako sakkassa devānamindassa āsane nisinno ahosi. Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, devā tāvatimsā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti- ‘acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho! Ayaṃ yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako sakkassa devānamindassa āsane nisinno” ti! Yathā yathā kho, bhikkhave, devā tāvatimsā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti, tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro ceva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro ca.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, devā tāvatimsā yena sakko devānamindo tenupasaṅka-miṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘idha te, mārisa, aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako sakkassa devānamindassa āsane nisinno.

Tatra sudam, mārīsa, devā tāvatīṃsā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti- acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho! Ayaṃ yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako sakkassa devānamindassa āsane nisinnoti. Yathā yathā kho, mārīsa, devā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti, tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro ceva hoti dassanīyataro (1.0240) ca pāsādikataro cāti. So hi nūna, mārīsa, kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī”ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho tenu-pasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇajāṇuma-ṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ nāmaṃ sāveti- ‘sakkohaṃ mārīsa, devānamindo, sakkohaṃ, mārīsa, devānamindo’ti. Yathā yathā kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo nāmaṃ sāvesi, tathā tathā so yakkho dubbaṇṇataro ceva ahosi okoṭimakataro ca. Dubbaṇṇataro ceva hutvā okoṭimakataro ca tatthevantaradhāyī”ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo sake āsane nisīditvā deve tāvatīṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi-

“Na sūpahatacittomhi, nāvattena suvānayo;

na vo cirāhaṃ kujjhāmi, kodho mayi nāvatiṭṭhati.

“Kuddhāhaṃ na pharusāṃ brūmi, na ca dhammāni kittaye;

sanniggaṇhāmi attānaṃ, sampassaṃ atthamattano”ti.

### 3. Sambarimāyāsuttaṃ

**269.** Sāvattthiyaṃ ...pe... bhagavā etadavoca- “bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo yena vepacitti asurindo tenupasaṅkami gilānapucchako. Addasā kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Divvāna sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavoca- ‘tikiccha maṃ devānamindā’ti. ‘Vācehi maṃ, vepacitti, sambarimāyan’ti. ‘Na tāvāhaṃ vācemi, yāvāhaṃ, mārīsa, asure paṭipucchāmi”ti. “Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo asure paṭipucchi- ‘vācemahaṃ, mārīsā, sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ sambarimāyan’ti? ‘Mā kho tvaṃ, mārīsa, vācesi sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ sambarimāyan”ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vepacitti asurindo sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi-

“Māyāvī (1.0241) maghavā sakka, devarāja sujampati;

upeti nirayaṃ ghorāṃ, sambarova sataṃ saman”ti.

### 4. Accayasuttaṃ

**270.** Sāvattthiyaṃ ...pe... ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ. Tatreko bhikkhu accasarā. Atha kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayaṃ accayato deseti; so bhikkhu nappaṭiggaṇhāti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- “idha, bhante, dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ, tatreko bhikkhu acca-

sarā. Atha kho so, bhante, bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayaṃ accayato deseti, so bhikkhu nappaṭiggaṇhātī” ti.

“Dveme, bhikkhave, bālā. Yo ca accayaṃ accayato na passati, yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ nappaṭiggaṇhā” ti- ime kho, bhikkhave, dve bālā.  
“Dveme, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā. Yo ca accayaṃ accayato passati, yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭiggaṇhā” ti- ime kho, bhikkhave, dve paṇḍitā.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ deve tāvatimse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Kodho vo vasamāyātu, mā ca mittehi vo jarā;  
Agarahiyaṃ mā garahittha, mā ca bhāsittha pesuṇaṃ;  
atha pāpajanaṃ kodho, pabbatovābhimaddati” ti.

## 5. Akkodhasuttaṃ

**271.** Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū ...pe... bhagavā etadavoca-  
“bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ deve tāvatimse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi-

“Mā (1.0242) vo kodho ajjhabhavi, mā ca kujjhittha kujjhataṃ;  
akkodho avihimsā ca, ariyesu ca paṭipadā §.  
atha pāpajanaṃ kodho, pabbatovābhimaddati” ti.

Tatiyo vaggo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Chetvā dubbaṇṇiyamāyā, accayena akodhano;  
desitaṃ buddhaseṭṭhena, idaṅhi sakkapañcakanti.

Sakkasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ.

## Sagāthāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Devatā devaputto ca, rājā māro ca bhikkhunī;  
brahmā brāhmaṇa vaṅgīso, vanayakkhena vāsavoti.

Sagāthāvaggasaṃyuttapāḷi niṭṭhitā.